Historic, archived document

Do not assume content reflects current scientific knowledge, policies, or practices.
The Gardeners Labyrinth:

Containing a discourse of the Gardeners life, in the yearly travels to be bestowed on his plot of earth, for the use of a Garden: with instructions for the choice of Seeds, apt times for sowing, setting, planting, and watering, and the vessels and instruments serving to that use and purpose:

Wherein are set forth divers Herbes, Knottes and Mazes, cunningly handled for the beautifying of Gardens.

Also the Physick benefit of every Herbe, Plant, and Flower, with the virtues of the distilled waters of every of them, as by the lequele may further appear.

GATHERED OVT OF THE BEST APPROVED WRITERS of Gardening, Husbandry, and Physick:

by Dydymus Montaigne.

PRINTED AT LONDON
by Henry Bynneman.
ANNO. 1577.
Henrici Dethicki ad lectorem

Carmen.

Ocelum, aequor, tellus, nunc, lumina, flumina, frustae,
Præstat, sunsit, habet, sole, vapore, simo.
Hortus præstans olus, præstant Pomaria poma:
Cuncta vigent, magnopara labore vivi.
Urbi bonos hortus, florum speculatio grata,
Et sunt herbarum pharmaea grata viris.
Falce, ligone, filo, qui, desccat, effodit, ornat,
Plantam, terram, hortos, hæc documenta tenet.
Sano, auro, caco, vis ? victum, pharmaea, visum,
Lingua, mente, manu, hæc, perlege, disce, tene.
To the righte honourable and his singular good Lorde, Sir William Cecill, knighte of the moeste noble Order of the Garter, Baron of Burghley, Lord high Trefurer of England &c.

Henry Dethicke wysheth long health, with encreasé of honour.

Onsyderyng (right hono-

rable') my promise pli-
ghted (unto my friende,
lately entered) I was
enforced to
performethe
perfecling of this Englishe Treatise: other-
wise I had not so willingly attempted to solli-
cite your honour wyth this vulgare file. And
sithens that reason requyreth, and duty de-
maideth, the satisfying of the trust in me re-
posed, I doubte not but that myne enterprise
will be allowed. Unreasonable were I, and de-
a.i.j. /litute
THE EPISTLE.

The Epistle.

stitute of all humanitie, if that I shoulde ob-
stinately neglect, the earnest desire of the de-
seased: likewise, worthy were I to be deemed
undutyfull, and altogether ungratefull, if
that I shoulde omit any oportunitie, whereby I
myght encrease so rare a commoditye to my
country.f therefore respecting the requeste of
my friend, and tedering the profit of my cou-
try, haue craued herein (as heretofore in all
other mine affaires) your honours protection,
and the rather, for that I finde none (your ho-
nour excepted) neyther in auntient authori-
tye, neyther by common consente, neyther by
present proove, that hath more warely, and
wisely, warded the weale of this countrey. In
fine, to avoide tediousnesse, I haue omitted all
circumstaunces , whereby I might display the
sundry commodities & rare rudiments, contain-
ed in this painful, and gainful discourse: but:
surceasing to trauise farther in this terrestri-
all Gardeners Labyrinth, I wish unto your
honour.
honneur by dayly Prayer, the fruition of the Heavenly Paradise, craying of the Omnipotent and prouident God, the guider of that gorgeous Garden, that bee woulde vouchsafe to graunte vnto you, the sweete sauour of his chiefe fragrante flores, that is, his comfort to cleaue faste vnto you, his mercy to keepe you, and his grace to guyde you, nowe and euermore.

Your honours most humble

HENRY DETHICKE.
A Table exprefsing the Conten-
tes of every Chapter conteyned
in this Labyrinth.

The firft defining of Garden plottes
with their commodities in tympe part.
Chap. 1.
The diligence required of a Gardener,
and vvhat encreafe a vsell laboured
earth preseth. 
Chap. 2.
The choosing of a Garden plotte, with
the goodneffe of the earth. 
Chap. 3.
Of playner instructions for the choosing
of a battell ground, vvhich other matter
necessary.
Chap. 4.
Of the placing of a Garden plotte, with
the Commodities thereunto belon-
gying.
Chap. 5.
V Vhat airc is noyous to vs, & to plants,
and wvhy a Garden shoule bee placed
nigh to the owners house. 
Chap. 6.
The forme of Inclofures invented by the
Romanies. 
Chap. 7.
The inuention of ereting a strong hedge
for the defence of a Garden. 
Chap. 8.
The caufe vvhich duning of Gardens vvas
misliked in auctent time neare to hou-
ses, and vvhhat dung is best allowed for
potheares. 
Chap. 9.
Of the kindes of dung, and vvhich is com-
manded for a Garden. 
Chap. 10.
V Vhat is to be considered before the le-
velling of Beddes. 
Chap. 11.
Of the framing of Herbes, V Valkes, and
Alleys, in a Garden. 
Chap. 12.
The forme of disposing quarters, beds, &
Borders, vvhich the sowing, cchoye and
defence of the Seedes, vvyth the vve-
ding of the beddes. 
Chap. 13.
The artely disposing of Beddes for the en-
creafe of Kitchen Herbes, vvyth the
vvittyke defences to bee vied after the
Seedes are belovved. 
Chap. 14.
The vworlmanly deuifing of Beds, for
rootes and herbes. 
Chap. 15.
The rare inuentions for the defence of See-
des committed to the earth, that they
may not be endamaged by byrdes, nor
creepyng things. 
Chap. 16.
The vvittyke helps for the Garden Seeds
to bee employed before and after the
sowing of them, leaft that they should
be harmed by ourvyarde or inyward in-
juries. 
Chap. 17.
Of the nature and election of sundry See-
des, vwith the apt times commended for
the sowing of moifle Kitchen herbes.
Chapter. 18.
Certayne preceptes for the sowing of de-
letedable florres and render herbes, vwith
the obseruations of the Moone. 
Chap. 19.
The commended times to bee observed in
the beveryng of Seedes and plantes
Chap. 
20.
in the earth vwith the discommodities.
Of certain curious instructions, for the be-
veryng of Seedes and daintye Hear-
bes. 
Chap. 21.
In vwhat space of tympe Seedes committed
to the earth in the encreafe of the Moon,
commonly shooer up. 
Chap. 22.
V Vhat diligence is to be had in vveeding
of a Garden. 
Chap. 23.
Of the tymes of vveating beeddes, and
vwhat manner of vveater oughte to be
vied for Plants, vwith the inuentions of
Veselles. 
Chap. 24.
Of the removing of plants, vwith the bre-
king and flipping of sundry fets. 
Chap. 25.
Certayne instructions for the gathering
and preferuing of kitchen Herbes and
rootes, vvyth floures, daintye Herbes
and rootes to the vie of phyth. 
Chap. 26.
The remedies vvhich the prenuale agaynft
Snailles, Cankervvormes, Garden fleas,
and Earthvvormes. 
Chap. 27.
The helps agaynst Garden Moles, Ants,
Gnats, Fleas, & Frogs, vvaillting herbes,
trees and frutes. 
Chap. 28.
Of rare practixes against serpentes of the
Gardeyn, and other venemous things,
hurting as vvell men, as kitchen herbes,
trees, and frutes. 
Chap. 29.
Of the helps agaynst Scorpions, Todes,
Gardenmyce, V Veselv, and all other
beads, vvaillting herbs and frutes. 
Chap. 30.
Of remedies against halte, lightnings, tem-
pelfs and bearings downe of Kitchen
herbes, trees, and frutes. 
Chap. 31.
Of the heipes agaynst frotes, blaiting of
trees, mites, and ruff. 
Chap. 32.
Certayne proper knots deuifed for Gar-
deyns, to be placed at the owners di-
cretion.
The Chapters conteyned in the second parte.

The secrets in sowing, and removing the garden Colevorts, with the phisiche heales of the Colevort, and distilled water thereof. Chap. 1.

The order of sowing the Beetes, with the phisicke heale of the Beetes, and water distilled thereof. Chap. 2.

The order in sowing or setting of the Beetes, with the commodities thereof. Chap. 3.

The order in sowing or setting of Arage, with the phisicke helps thereof. Chap. 4.

The ordering and removing of Sperage, with the phisicke helps thereof. Chap. 5.

The ordering & sowing of Spinage, with the phisicke heale thereof. Chap. 6.

The ordering and sowing of the Garden Sorrell, with the phisikke heales of the Sorrell and Pympernell, and the water distilled thereof. Chap. 7.

The ordering and sowing of Louage, & BuglofTe, with the phisicke helps of them both, and the water thereof. Chap. 8.

The figure of the Fornace named Balerneum Marie. fo. 26.

The order of sowing removing & setting the Marigold, with the phisikke helps of Marigolds, and water thereof. Chap. 9.

The ordering and sowing Parsely, with the phisikke heales of Parsely, and the water distilled thereof. Chap. 10.

The ordering and sowing of Garden and Wilde running Time, with the phisikke heales of Time, and water thereof. Chap. 11.

The ordering and sowing of Mintes and Holihoke, with the phisicke heales of the Mintes, and Mallowes, and water thereof. Chap. 12.

The ordering and sowing of Artocchoke, with the phisick heales thereof. Chap. 13.

The ordering and sowing of Endive and Succory, with the phisikke helps both of them and the water thereof. Chap. 14.

The ordering & sowing of Lettuce with the phisicke heales of Lettuce, and the water thereof distilled. Chap. 15.

The ordering and sowing of Purpelane, and Rocket, with the phisich heales of them both, and of the water of Purpelane. Chap. 16.

The ordering and sowing of Chervill, Smallage, Taragon, and Cresses, with the phisicke heales of Chervill and Garden Cresses, and the distilled waters thereof. Chap. 17.

The ordering and sowing of Bucks horn, Stravyberry, and Mustardseed, with the phisicke helps of them all, and water distilled from them. Chap. 18.

The ordering and sowing of Leekes and Cues, with the phisicke heales of the Garden Lecke, and water thereof. Chap. 19.

The ordering and sowing of the Onion, with the phisicke commodities of the Onion and water thereof. Chap. 20.

The ordering and sowing of Garlike, with the phisicke heales of Garlike, and the water thereof. Chap. 21.

The inconueniences of Garlike oute of Plinie. fo. 103.

The ordering and sowing of the Scation and Squill Onion, with the phisicke heales thereof. Chap. 22.

The ordering of Garden Saffron, with the phisicke heales thereof. Chap. 23.

The ordering and sowing of Salsify, with the phisicke beneiftes thereof. Chap. 24.

The ordering and sowing of the Rape and Turnupe, with the phisicke helps of the Rape, and water thereof. Chap. 25.

The ordering and sowing of Radishe, with the phisicke benefits of Radishe, and the water thereof. Chap. 26.

The ordering and sowing of Parsneps and Carots, with the phisikke heales of them & the water of Parsnep. Chap. 27.

The ordering and sowing of the Garden Poppy, with the phisicke helps of Poppye, and the water thereof. Chap. 28.

The ordering and sowing of Cucumber, with the phisicke commodities thereof. Chap. 29.

The ordering and sowing of Conde, with the phisicke helps of the same, & the water thereof. Chap. 30.

The heales and secretes of the Pompons, M. lions, and muske Mellons, with the phisicke commodities of the Pompons and Mellons, and the distilled water of Mellons. Chap. 31.
and sowing of sundry phisicke herbes, fragranse herbes and flowers, and of the Blessed Thistle, with the phisicke helps of the Thistle and the water thereof.

Chap. 1.

The setting and sowing of the herbe Angelica, with the phisicke helps thereof.

Chap. 33.

The sowing of the herbe Valerian, with the phisicke helps of the same, and the water thereof.

Chap. 34.

The bellowing of Bittorfe, with the phisicke commodities of the same, and the virtues of the water thereof.

Chap. 35.

The bellowing of Louage, with the phisicke helps, and virtues of the water thereof.

Chap. 36.

The bellowing of Elecampane, with the phisicke helps of the same, and the water distilled of the herbe and root thereof.

Finis Tabula.

Authors from whome this worke is selected.

Plinie
Cicero
Columella
M. Cæs.
Varronianus Tremelius
Varro
Florentinus
Palladius Rutilus
Vergile
Didymus
Aulerc
Democritus
Dyophanes
Hesiodus

Africana
Apuleius
D. Niger
Theophrastus
Anatolius
Pamphilus
Ruellus
Paxanmus
Beritius
Marcus Gaminus
Albertus
Philosphrus
Archibius
Galenus.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

Containing the manifold straupyles, great cares, and diligence, to be yearly bestowed in every earth, for the sake of a Garden: With the later inventions, and rare secrets thenceunto added (as the like) not heretofore published.

The invention of Garden plottes, by whom first devised, and what commoditie found by them, in time past. Chap. 1.

The worthy Plinie (in his six book) reporteth, that a Garden plotte in the ancient time at Rome, was none other than a small and simple inclosure of ground, which through the labour and diligence of the husbandman, yised a commoditie and yearly revenue unto him. But after yeares, that man more esteemed...
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

med of himself, sought an easier life) devised and framed this ground plotte, for the minde, as for pleasure and delight: as may well appeare by that Epicure, of whom Cicero maketh mention, in his booke intituled De natura Deorum, who dwelling at ease, and conceiving a felicitie in the Garden, indewoured first to place and frame the same within the waules of Athens, which before (as it should seeme) lay open, and un- defended in the wyde fielde, and the culture of it not had in so much es- timation, as to place them night to theyr townes or houses: For whiche cause, both Pliny (by good reason) rightly attribute, the invention of the delectable Garden to him. The Garden plottes, whiche the Auncient Romaynes possessed (as Pliny reporteth) were only set about with trees, having a dead inclosure, made onely of bushes, that needed repaying every peare: in whiche especially were sowen the red Dyonys, Colewoztes, great L e c k es, C r e s s e s, great Hallowes or holy D k e s, Endue, Rocket, and sundry sallate Herbes: In these they found such a commoditie, as maruellously pleased them, by hanging the herbes; neede no care about the dressing & preparing of them, and spared a charge of selle, besides a dauph profite that they gotte, by the herbes and woode brought to the Citie to be solde. The meaner sorte of that tyme so little cared and esteemed the eating of selle, (who in generall accounted it a kinde of repcoche, to be knowne to have eaten selle) that they refusing this taunt, did (as to a shambles or selle market) haunt dauph dayly to the Garden.

Columella reporteth lib.10, that the Auncient husbandmen so cleverly looked vnto (or rather forced on) Gardens, that they in furthering the growth and yeeld of theyr fruities and herbes, bestowed a small trauable and diligence. And as they appeared negligent in their labours of the Garden, so were they well pleased with a meane living, in somuch that the common sorte fedde and liced willingly on grosse and simple herbes. But after the age and people were reformed, and brought by the instruction of the Epicure, to a more delight of themselves, in courting to sede on daintie herbes and Sallates, with meats delectable, and taking an earnestest care for the pleasing of their mouthes, they labourd then to become skilfull, and to use a greater care about the oordering and apt dressing of Garden plottes, by well fending and comely furnishing of their grounde, with sundry needfull and delectable trees, plantes.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The husbandman or Gardener, shall enjoy a most commodious and delightful garden, which he both knoweth, can, and will orderly dress the same: yet not sufficient is it to a Gardener, that he knoweth, or would the furtherance of the garden, without a cost bestowed, which the workes and labours of the same require: nor the will againe of the workman, in doing and bestowing of charges, shall finally supply, without he have both art and skill in the same. For that cause, it is the chiefest point in every facultie and busines, to understand and know what to begin and follow: as the learned Columella out of varronianus Tremellius aptly uttereth. The person which shall enjoy or have in a readinesse these three, and will purposely or with diligence frame to him a well dressed Garden, hall after obtayne these two commodi-

What care and diligence is required of every Gardener, to these, what increase a commoditie a well laboured earth yeldeth. Chap. 2.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The garden, as usually and delight: the delight; yeildeth the plentie of Herbes, flowers, and frutes right delectable: but the pleasure of the same procureth a delight, and (as Varro writeth) a iunctuditie of minde. For that cause a Garden, may wortnamly be handled and set forth unto the necessarie bse and commoditie of mans life, next for health, and the recovery of strength by Occkene, set forth: the singular Palladius Rutelius hath learnedly written, and the skilful Florentinus, that wrote cunningly, of husbandry in the Grecke tounge, certayne persere before him: Lastly by sight into deception, and iunctuditiethrough the fragranctie of smell: but most of all, that the same may furnish the owners, and husband mans table, with sandie, serene, and dayntie dishes, to his of small coste. The Garden grounde (if the same may be) ought rather to be placed more hande, whereby the owner or Gardener may with more ease be parake of such commodities growing in the garden, and both oftner repose, and bise his diligence in the same: So that this is the whole care and duttie required of every owner and Gardener, in their plot of ground. Yet may I not be unmindefull, that the garden both also require a dunging, at the apttimes: of whiche in the proper place we shall after intreate.

What consideration and chosing to be used, in any Garden plot: With the goodness and worthinesse of every earth. Chap.3. 

As to the nature and goodness of a garden grounde, the especiall that ought to be esherved, are a bitter, and tachte earth of tachte, if so be we meane to make a fertill, commodious, and yeelding grounde: for these two natures of earth, were very much mislyked in Anciend tyme, as may appeare by the skilfull Poete Vrgill, who sayth that every earth is not allowed or commendned, for the yeeld of garden herbes. For which cause, the mynde of the auncient huchanze men is, that the Gardener by taking up a cloud of Earth, should arily trie the goodnesse of it after this manner: in considering whether the earth be neither white and bare, nor leane by sande, lacking a mixture of persite earth: nor the same sounde to be wholly Chalke, nor naughtie sande: nor barren yeald, nor of the glittering powder or duste of a leane stone grounde, nor the earth continual moist, for all these be the speciall defaults of a good and persite earth. The best grounde for a Gar-
The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.

The Gardemers Labyrinth.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

Well be tilled and made clamante, through the adioyning and milking of a fat earth to it. The garden grounde both also require a sweetnesse to constrict in it, whiche the Gardener shall easely finde and knowe, by taste of it: if so be he take by a clodde of earth in any parte of the ground which most unliketh him, and moistening the clodde with faire water in an earthen pot[arce], both after the dipping of the finger in this moist earth and water; let a droppe softly fall on the tounge, he shall incontinent feele and percepue (by reason of the taste) of what condition the same is. Further, every fatte earth being reasonably loose, is euermore commendeth and chosen, whiche of it selfe requireth final labour, and yeeldeth the most increase. But yrste of all others is that grounde, whiche shalbe bothe vy and grosse, leane and colde. In the kindes of grounde, the chalkie is to be refused: whiche properly the antiquitie name, the celyphie, and reddish earth. The worthy varro commendeth the same grounde, whiche of it selfe being gentle and pliable, yeeldeth properly walnuttes. The same earth both Columella greatly allowe, which of the owne acczo yeeldeth of bingeth worth wilding by Crabbe trees, young Spikes, the Slowe or Bulelfe trees, Elme trees, and such like. So that a battell ground, is onlie the wise founde and knowne: the rather of the creelent things, because in it of the owne acczo yeeldeth: yet of necessitie may every grounde well agree, to be mixed and turned in with dunge. Florentius vexteth an other triall of a fruitfull grounde: if to be the Gardener diggeth up a furrow, of a fowe and a halfe depe, and filleth the same againe with the owne earth, which in shortt time after gapeth oz. choppeth, this no doubt, is a weake and leane earth: But if the earth thus oxyzed, dwelleth oz. retcheth out, then is it a sure note, that the same is a battell and fatte grounde. And this is noted to be a meane earth, while the after the digging and taking even, gapeth but a little. This I though, not good to be covered, nor willingly once passed: that a garden plotte situate of standing neare to a more, oz. companied by a more, is not always laudable, in that the seedes bestowed in the same, and diverse plantes let in it, do lightly and some through the water NOPPBLING forth wate olde: sea the fruItes (whether those that of the beardes oz. seeds) are for the more partes caused unpleatant, and overmopst. Further concepue, that a garden grounde, ought to be of a moderate increase, and taste distilling: whiche
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

whiche neythcr is very moyst, nor ouer dry of it selfe. To these suche a earth is greatly commended as heuyn new digged, by des count to it: and that Crows especially folowe the new casting of the digger. If the earth shalbe founde naughtie or unfruitfull, as the Clayle, Sandie, and Chalkie, then ought the same to be amended, after the minde of the skillfull, with meare and dungie layed thre fote depe, and well turned in with the earth, if this be perceyued ouer thinne and leane, then to be mixed and holpen by a fat earth: or to a bareynge and ouer dry ground, may be mixed a moyst and verry fatte earth. A watterie ground is made the better, if the same be mixed with a sandie or small gravelie earth, and depe Alleys made, for the conveighynge and shifting of the watter falling in the night. But to use such a tedious paynes in these, Plinie accomplisht it a madnesse: for what fruytys or gayne may be hoped after, in bellowynge suche a travayle and diligence in the like grounde plotte? To conclude, every reasonable earth, may verry much be holpen thorough the well dunging, and laboring of the Gardeners, of whiche matter (in the proper place) we meane fully to intreate.

Of the placing and standing of a Garden plotte, with the necessarie benefite of watter to a Garden, and other matters profitable.

Chap. 5.

It is right necessarie (lapth varro) to place gardens neare to the Citie, as well for the benefite of potycearebdes and rootes, as all maner of sweete smellen flowers, that the Citie greatly needeth. Where these placed in a soyle faire off that they can not be conveniently and in due time be brought to the market to be solde, in suche places are al- together disallowed, and thought fruious for the turne. Cato doth ver- vy much commendte the garden plotte placed neare to the Citie, in which both young trees to heare by Tunes, and Willow or. Othe trees be planted nigh to water sides and in places watterie: and that through the garden grounde, water or springs be seene running. To these the seedes of most hearebdes committted into a very well dunged, dressed, and mayre or large open plot, in whiche besides all kindes of fruytys, for the use of man, workemanly planted and set in apte times of the yeare. This skilfull Cato also willeth, that all kindes of garden groundes be placed and framed neare to the Citie, aswell for the Garlande or Poste bloures,
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

hours, as all manner rounde and delectable roots, with the sweete and pleasant smelling trees: as all the kinds of the Roses, the sweete Jasmine, the Cepantyne bpear, the Myrsill tree, and all others of like costly, lowe and planted in due seasons of the yeare. But a Garden plot, only serving for the use of potherbes and the kitchin, ought especially to be a battell ground, sufficient moyst of it selfe, and well turned in or workmainly laboured with dung. Garden plottes ought to be placed, farre from Barnes, Hay lostes, and Stables, if the same possibly may be refused, or otherwise chosen for the turme: in that the chaffe or duke of straures (as entitle to them) the plantes hardly brake and suffer in somuch that the very straures blowe abroade with the winde, and falling on heastes, do greatly annoy and harme them: as the singular Florentinus in his Greeke instructions of Husbandry skillfully uttereth. For these, sithhe, by clearing to the plantes, in the sallyng, prarte the leaves, which once peaceed, are incontinent burned by them.

All Gardens are well proper by the dunging with rootes, as with the proper dunging allowable: yet dunging the Garden earth, with the branches and leaves of trees, is of the skillfull Gardeners very much disallowed, as unprosible and noyouse to heastes.

As to the well standing of a Garden behoyeth: the aptest and moste laudable placing of a Garden plot shalbe, if the playne grounde lying some what a slope, that have a course of spring water running through by several partes. But this course of water, running through the Garden plot, may in no wise be bigge. And the finallnesse of the labouring and dressing of a Garden grounde, is more of yeelde, than the largeth of it, not labord in a maner at all.

It behoyeth to have a well in a Garden, onely some running water as other vitche or small euer be nece of adoyning: for that a sweete water sprinkled on young plantes, and heastes, giueth a special nourishment. If a well be lacking in the Garden, then digge a deepe pitte, in some convenient place of the Garden: although it may be a painfull labour for the Gardener, to drawe water out of the same. For a Garden grounde must be often to be watered, through whiche all Seedes committed to the earth, as Plima repastely, both sooner breste forth, and speedier spread abroade. That a pit with war- ter of long continuance, may be purchased, the same at that time costs mella.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

mella will eth to be digged, which as the Sunne shall obstayne or occupie the last degrees of virgo: which is in the moneth of September, before the Equinoxiall harvest. For the better then of Well springes, are thoroughtly tried and founde out: at which time through the long drought of Summer, the earth lacketh the due moysture of rayne. If a well or pitte to purpose cannot be made in the Garden; then frame by a square pitte of Celerne lined, in the bottome with bespoke and lime to receyue the rayne water falling: with whiche in the hottest Summer dayes you may water the beddes of the Garden. But if all these matter of beales and wayes, shall sayle the Gardener, or can not well be compassed in the Garden ground, then shall he digge the ground after the mode of Palladius Rutilius, three or foure fote the deeper or lower. For the beddes on such wise ordered, being woorkemally laboured and sowen, may the better endure, through the long standyng, the whole drought of the Summer dayes. In the Garden ground besides, this shall you observe, that when the Alley’s or pathes of the beddes be ever cloyd with water, to digge depe gutters here & there after your discretion, in suche order, that the water falling and running along, may be guyded into a convenient pitte, made at the lower side or end of the Garden, for that onely purpose: Here further learne, that what Garden plot the nature of the moysture helpeth not, the same may you aptly diuide into partes, in converting the spotes, digged and dressed for the winter time, to lie open to the South, and those prepared for the Summer time like, into the North quarter.

What ayre commended for the benetite of a Garden, and which be norous as well to Dan as the Plantes: and the reason why Garden pottes ought to be placed nigh to the owners house.

A very ground plot lying nere to the Cittie, aswell the Garden as Orcharde, ought to be placed nere to the house, for the oftner recourse and diligence to be bestowed of the owner: and the Garden especially to be laboured and well turned in with dung: through whole yere and satynge, the earth may receve beares of the owne accorde. As touching the ayre commended for a Garden, the same being cleare and temperate is better allowed, in that this not onely cherisheth and prospereth
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

prospeth the hearbes growing in it, but procureth a delight and comfort to the walkers therein. In evill ayre in the contrary manner, troubled with the vapours of standing pitres, ditches, and suche like incider to it, dothe not onely annoy and corrupt the Planes and Hearbes growing in that Garden false by, but choke and dulle the Spyrites of men by walking in the same. Besides, the windes pytting, and frostes mortifying, doth both harme and destroy Planes. When wpyting of the ayre, both in skillfull manner better, that the same ayre, which after the Sunne setting is swee colde, and after the Sunne rising speedily hot, is both subtil and healthfull to man. So that a contrarie ayre to this, worketh the contrary to man and Planes. Yet that ayre is accompanied wester, which seemeth as it were to wyting or binde harder togethjer the Heart: yet making straight or letting the attraction of ayre.
The learned Neapolitan Euenius besides these repotteth, that is subtile of healthfullnes of ayre, do declare those places free fom low valleys, and stinking mistes or fogges in the night, that might annoy both men and the Planes. Here it doth not much disagree from the matter, to wryte in general! of the qualities of the windes: and of these, in the drierell maner. First, the Easterly and Westerly windes, be in a maner temperate of qualitie, as betwene a hotenesse and coldeesse: yet of the two, the Easterly windes be knownen wester. Further the Easterly windes, are for the most parte wester, than the Wasterly, & the Westerly by repott of the Iunient somewhat more moyst, than the Easterly. Of all the windes, for the benefite of the Garden, is the Southwest windes especially commended: as the worthy F losrentinus in his Creake rules and others of experience atteste.

Besides these, as unto the clemenuess of temperatenuess of ayre, and healthfulnesse of the place belongeth, a Garden plot in colde countries, ought in a contrary maner to be placed, as either to the East or South quarter: if the same be such a plot of ground, where bothe contayneth trees & Planes or Herbes coming up in it, leas the Garden plot excluded from these two partes, hy the obiect of standing against of some most great and high hill, be so nipped, frozen, and withered, with the extreme colde long continuing, or the Garden plotte otherwise farre distant from the contynt of the Sunne on the North parte, or els the Sunne only shining low and weake, at the West quarter of the same.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The singular care taken, that the Garden, if a man can be placed at the root of an hill: and the same beholding, or lying open to the South, especially in a healthful place. For a Garden plotte, thus defended by an highe hill, or the North parte, and all the day comforted, by the open face of the South quarter: is procured to yelde the sweetest and trifler flowers, in the seasons of the yeare. But in hot Regions or Countries, let the open place of a Garden ground, be rather situated towards the North quarter: which may through the like standing awhile, as well to health of boyst and quickening of the Strytes, as to profite and pleasure.

This besides conceyuer, that the placing of a Garden ground near to a Fenne or Marille, is every where to be minded and refused: if the same be open towards the South or Wette, and yearly in the Summer time is accustomed to be dry: so, on such wise haruing, the apte therefore gathered up, both in the falling againe, ingender either the Pestilence, or wicked vermine, much harming the Garden plot lying night to it. There is also a great regard to be had to the water, more or sicker, standing night or rounde about the Garden ground: whether this for the more parte be wonte to evaporate or breath forth any nep some apte, that may both to men and the Plantes be harmeful. For peculiar to proper is the same (or rather such is the propertie) of very many still waters and Notes. So that it is the counsell of the skilfull (if any lyke be knowen) to refrayne from placing any Garden plotte or Orcherde, if the owner may chuse, neare to the same.

The spine of the inclosures, where the Husbandmen, and Ro- mannes in time past inuanted.

Chap.7.

Of that very as the same may be thought a mere madness, to have chosen out a fitte plotte of grounde, and to cast, digge, and till it so seerely in all partes: yet lying open day and night, as well to the incursions and common haunte, as to the injuries to be wrought: done by robbers or thieves, soules and beasts: for that cause, there being little to intreate of the sundry maners of fencing, or passing in of the Garden groundes in ancient time. First, the skilfull and warie husbandmen never use paste, being those of good abilitie, but ple their know walles
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

Walls about of freestone artily laid and moistered together, some did, with barbed blanke like handled. Others of lesser abilitie, and of the meaner toste, staimed them inclosures, with stones handomely laid one upon another without moister by Clepe: and some of them covered the broade Slate stones, with other bigge and large stones (in like oder about) where such dwelt by quantities of stone. But very many of the baser and poorer toste, made them fences and walls about, with amber of the ditches, dugs, chaffes, and strawes cut short, and well mixed together. Others there were, which with bigge Caines set upright, by small poles bound together, so fensed the Garden plot, in handsome manner round about. Some also with young Willow trees, set by certaine distances, and the dye blacke thoyne (purchased from the woodes) being bound in between the spaces so framed the mention: but this manner of enclosing wrought by dule by Arte (the skillfuller named) a dead and tough inclosure, made especially for the keeping and defending of Cattell out of the Garderie ground. Yet the hedge of inclosure crefted after this manner, required every yere to be newe repayed and bounde vp in the places needful, to the tediousse and great paynes of the husbande man.

The learned Columella in his husbandry reporteth, that the Romaines in time past, fenced and inclosed their Garden groundes, with bigge quarters set upright, and Poles with lathes, very thickfastened to them, by small roddes of the Olde tree wakling them in. Some bored large holes through bigge boddes of flocks of trees, that quarters of great poles made for the purpose might passe throught them, eather by two of three together, in reasonable distance, with paple bozde rapped and fastned along to them. Some also through the tymbre of trees (set into the earth) fastned bigge poles of long quarters round about, much like to the usual Cattell pountes in our age. But some attaining a more skill, crefted as varro reporteth, a natural inclosure, set about with the blacke of White thoyne trees, and young willowes: which had besides the roots of a quicke set hedge, that in tyme growing vp, with stone tempestes, winde, and snowes, yea fire the consumer of all things put to it. The Anciente husband men did besides those invent the casting vp of banckes and counternurces of earth, round about the Garden plotte, much like to the trenches in tyme of warre about
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

about Bulwarke's and Tenes: and these they especially made there to high ways, or by River, and in Marshes or Fennes lying open, or other fields, that the Garden plot might on such wise be defend'd, from the damages and harms both of Theues, Cattell, and Landsloues.

For a plainier concepying of the abouesayde, learn theses following:

that the Anciency husbandmen did cause by and made a depe dyche, about the Garden ground (standing in the open fielde) whiche might receyue all the rayne water falling: and this they so digged with a sloape passage, whereby the water might runne the easier and freer from the bottome. The earth and Clay cast vp on the inside (faie by the hyne) they so wroght vp together, that hardly any person (after the dyving of the costermure) couldclyme over the same. Some also made high banckes or countermures, without a dyche digged about, and the same so served in the open fielde in stead of a wall.

To be brief, the inclosure whiche longest endureth, surest, and of the least cost, was the same that the Romans in ancint time made with Brambles, and the white Thorne layed overly in banckes, for the better growing by. For this inclosure or hedge (after yeeres sprung vp) endured by reporte of the learned Cato an infinite time: ye aye experience in our age, both likewise conforme the same. For which cause, this inclosure was very much commended of the Anciency Romans, who well concepyed and knew, that the Bramble decayed or died not at any season, except it were digged and pluckt quite by the roots. Ye aye they learned by prafite, that the Bramble sprung vp, scorch'd with straw flamynge, reduced & grew every yeare after, both stiffer, rougher and thicke together.

The later inventions of creasyng a naturall and stronge Hedge, whiche in time growing, may proue a most sure defence and sauegarde of the Garden. Chap.8.

The most commendable inclosure for every Garden plot, is a quick

let Hedge, made with the Brambles and white Thorne: but the stronger and more defensive Hedge is the same, whiche the singular Democritus in his Greeke instructions of husbandp (that wrote long before Columella, and Palladius Rutilius) cunningly uttereth, and the

B.iiij. same
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

Gather, sayth he, in a due season of the year, the seeds found in the redde berries of the biggest and highest Bysars (which be a more common name with vs, are called the wilde Eglantine Bysars) the through rype seeds of the Szambles (runnyng low by the grounde), the rype seeds of the white Thozone, and to these bothe the rype Berries, of the hoseberrie and Barberrie trees: this done, mixe and stepe for a tyne, all the Berries and Sedes, in the blende mealde of Tares, unto the the thickenesse of Honie: the same mixture ley diligently into whole and untwisted Shippe of Well roapes, or other long woze roapes, and stirred or broken into shote pieces, being in a manner stark incrusted, in such order, that the Sedes bestowed or couched within the softe hairs of them, may be preferred and defended from the colde, unto the beginning of Spring. At which tyne, where you be minded, that the inclosure or Hedge shal runne and spring vp: there digge in hauklinge manner, tow small furrowes, and these eyther two or three furce, and a mans furce and a halfe deep: into which lay your roapes with the Sedes, covering them workmanly with light earth: and if neede shal requyze water by sprinkling, or moisten the Sedes, in the same wise agayne.

The twothe Columella (in his husbandry) & the Neapolitane Palladius Rutillus, bypting the like instruccion, in a manner, will that the ground plotte, in which a Hedge shalbe erected, be compassed with two narrow furrowes, digged there furce distant one from the other, and a mans furce and a halfe deep: but these to be made in the Equinoctial Parwich, at what time the ground shalbe well moistned with showers. The Furrowes thus prepared, they appointed to lie open all the wintuer throughe: after in the moneth of February, the roapes with the Sedes, layed into cach furrowes, to be covered not thicke over with light earthe, for hindering the growth of the Sedes, especially of the white Thozone: and that this action be rather wrought; when as the winde bloweth from the South or Southwest: the Sedes thus couered with diligence, shal appeare within a moneth eyther more or lesse, and the tender young Thozone sprung upp to some height, must be holpen and stayed with Willow twigges, or other small props, set between the emptie spaces, untill the Thozone, by their further growth, toyned
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

joined together, may stay one the other: which within few yeares, will grow to be a most strong defence of the Garden, or field, 

to be a sure safeguard against outwarde injuries. Columella besides willeth, that a Willow or Osier hedge, be set on every side, and in the middle some space, betweene the two furrowes; covered and even raked; that these might so stay the tender Thorns; bringing up in either furrowe, unto the tyne they joyned, they were grown about this Willow hedge, or at the least unto such strength, that they well stayed one of the other.

Others there are, as the famous Diophanes (among the Greke wyp-
ters of Husbandry) and with him many the like, which will a quicke 
let hedge to be erected, and made after this manner. The bigger armes 
or rods of the Bramble, they willed to be cut into foote portions 
or partes, and these laped aslope, into open Furrowes of aspan depe, 
to be diligently covered with earth; after to be aboute the Plantes, 
a dalyy digging or charging up of the earth, and watering of them if 
neede to requirereth untill the Plantes budde forth, and the leaves of 
the stenues open, whereby this manner of comforting and cheris-
ing, shall grow in fewe yeares to a strong, sure, and continual hedge.

The Neapolitan Palladius Rutillus instructeth, the way and manner 
of erecting an other quicke let Hedge, on this wyse: Plante, layeth he, 
young Eldertrees, near three score a sunder, then the seedes of the 
Brambles, lapped diligently in long lumpes of softened mossy Clay 
or tough earth, lay the same orderly in a shallow furrow, betwene the 
Eldertrees, which artily covered with light Earth, and watering 
the places if neede to requirit, will within three yeares following, 
growe to suche a strength and furceness, that the same will be able is 
ough, to defende the injuries bothe of the checke, and braff. Palladius 
Rutillus reporteth, that this hedge of the Brambles after three yeares 
growth, ought to be twinged with flaming strawe: soz on suche wise 
handled, it prospereth afterwardes the better. In that the Bramble, 
as he saith, through the every yeeres twanging or burning with straw, 
topeth and increaseth the better; yea through the yearely burning, as 
the skilfull Husband men affirme, they shote out harder and rougher 
of prickers.

And this manner, to be diete, is a general way of enclosing Garden 
groundes, with small coste, and easily performed. Although the somelie
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

confiler inclosure of a base for a Garden be the same, which is made of the white Thoe nearlly laid: that in fewe yeares with diligence cut, weareth so thicke and strong, that hardly any person can enter into the ground, lauing by the Garden doxe. Yet in sundry Garden grounds be hedges framed with the Pyruct tree, although carre weaker in resi-
dance: which at this day are made by roger, through the pearly cut-
ting, bothe above, and by the sides: yet the lamne also caused through the like voping to grow the cutner and thicker, to the bentifying of the Garden grounde, and for other necessarie purposes. To conclude, I have here offered the making of certaine natural inclosures for a Gar-
den, which may with the meanest coste be erected in any ground.

The cause why certaine skilfull husbandmen in Auncient time, mis-
ted the dunging of Gardens nearre to the house: and what dung
best allowed for kitchen or potheardes. Chap. 9.

There were in Auncient tyme, as Plinie reporteth, certaine wittie
husband men, that wholly refused and forbadde the dunging of
Gardens placed night to the dwelling house: in that this dunging
might not onely infect the ayse thereabout, but cause also the crescente
things to prove both unsaucier and more corrupt. And in this matter
the worthy writers of Husbandrie commended highly the Greeke
Poete Hesiodus, which writing very cunningly of husbandry, omitted
the dunging of the fieldes, & Garden plottes: contented rather to coun-
cell unto healthfulnesse, than will'd y lame to fertilitie. In so much as it
was supposed enough at that time, to have fatten the fieldes and Gar-
den plottes, with the leaves and empty coddes of the Beanes, Peason,
Tares, and such like, turned wokkemany in with the earth, in due sea-
son of the yeare, and not to have imploied or dunged the ground, with
a rotten and pestilent matter, incommodious to Man & the Plantes.
Whiche wise men have well founde out, in that the sovven Plantes
sprung vp in such an earth, perde for the more parte a harmefull qua-
litie to the dayly feeders on them, hardly to be amended.

Yet for that neither the Auncient, nor later husband men, seem to
follow the instruction of this precept, nor approve of, allow any proper
dunging, in prescribning and commending the same in general: for
that cause, I here purpose to intreate in a briefer maner, of the nature
and
and be of the same. But first of all to warne you, that a good and battle grounde needeth small duning, where a bye and thynne or lean earth, in contrarie maner requyreth plentie of dunge. A earth euerly bye (as Maro reporteth) well ioyeth to be often fed, and diligently laboured with fat dunge: But the grounde that hath a meane substance in it, requyreth in like maner a meane dunger to be vset. Further conceypuz, that good dunge doth, for the most part procure, a good and battle earth the better, ye a this helpeth and amendeth the euill and naughtie earth: But the euil dunge in a contrarie maner, both evernoze cause all earthes the worse: And this becometh the Gardiner and hulbande man to knowe, that as the earth not dungen, is both colde and stiffe, even so the ground by the overmuch dunger, may be burned altogether. For, which cause (Columella reporteth) that most appuyable and better it is, often to dunge the earth, than overmuch at one time, to bestow in the ground.

The earth digged by to serue for the spring, ought to be dungen in the wainne or decrease of the Yonne about S. Martyns day: that the same being all the Winter through, may so be dissolved, against the time of committing seeds to the earth: and in the Moneth of Marche to bee dungen againe, that the earth well moistened with snowes (in the moneth of April) may be procured the apter, for the bestowing of your finer and daintier seeds in the same. Herein consider the leanennesse or satynesse of your earth, in the often dungen of it, and the worthinesse of your seeds, which may require a lyke paynes to be bestowed on the ground. The plot of earth preparerd for the Winter seeds, ought to be well turned in with dunge about the end of September, and the seeds committed to the earth, after the grounde bee well moystened with snowes. The dunge in a Garden plot, for the planting of yong settes ought not to be cowched or layde next to the rotes of the plantes: but in such order the dunge been, that a thynne bed of earth be first made, for the setting of the yong heartes: next layed to this, a handsome bed of dunge, as neyther to thicke nor thynne spread on that earth, above that let an other course of earth bee raked ouer, of a reasonneable thickness: which workmanly handled and done, see that your plantes bee sette (in handsome maner) into the ground, and in a chosen tymc. For the earth and beddes (on such wise prapered) helpe that the plantes bestowed shall not at all be burned: neyther the heat of the dunge, hastily breath forth.
As touching the worthinesse and excellency of dung, the Greeke wri-
ters of husbandrie (to whom many of the Latin Authors consent) ac-
pye plain that the Doves dung is the best, because the same possesseth a
mightie botenesse, for which they willed this dung to be straowed the
thinner, and in a maner (as thinne to be scattered abroad) as seeds on
the earth, whereby the same may so season the earth measurably, and not
on a heape or thicke bestowed (as M. Varro reporteth) much like to the
dung of cattel that was thrown abroad on the ground. The dung also of the hen
and other foules greatly commended for the fowenesse, except the dung
of geese, ducks, and other waterfoules, for their much and thin dunging.
And although this dung last, be weeke weaker than the others, yet may the
same be profitable, as the selfesame Varro witnesseth out of the Greeke
instructions of husbandrie. A commendation next is attributed to the
Heres dung, in that the same best for his pleasurly eating, digesteth easi-
er, and causeth the better dung, which bestoweth in the earth, for that
the same is most fertill by nature, bringeth or yerbeth sothly least stowe
of weeds, and profitteth verie much all plantes and heares: yea this
causeth the most sweete and pleasantest herbes and rootes. The third in
place is the Goates dung, bring most sovage, which causeth the heepes
dung yet fatter. After this, both the Dye and Cow dung: next the swi-
nes dung, worthiest than the Deyne or Hen, but greatly disallowed of
Columella, for the mightie botenesse, in that the same burneth the seeds
immediately, bestowed in the earth. The viliest and worst of all dungs
after the opinion of the Greeke wrieters of husbandrie, is the horses
and moiles: if either of these be bestowed alone in ye earth, yet with the lower
dungs mixed, either wil profitably be abated or qualified. But the same
especially is to be ferued and observed of every Gardener and husband-
man, that they fatten not the earth, if it be possible, with dung of one
peares, for the same besides it is of no btitilite, it ingendzeth also many
noisome moymes, and kindes of beemyn. But of the contrarie minde is
Columella, who willeth the earth to be fatten with dung which hath lyien
a yere, or not aboue, in that the same, as he reporteth, bringeth forth least
weedes
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The weeds, and possibly, as yet a sufficient strength for the turne. But how ever the same be, so much the better profitable, in that it better sway-leth; yet the newest dung (whether be) will well agree for Wives, or the fielos, in that the same procureth the more yeele of grass, being bestowed in the Noueth of February, or Marche, in color countries, and the Hone increasing of light. The mud also of a running water, as the ditch or river, may be employed in the stead of dung. The dung besides of these pears is esteemed very good, for that in the longer time lying, whatsoever this shall have of the evil qualitie, and stinking sa-

nor, the same by that time vapored forth: if any hard matter consisteth in the same, the age throughly resolved it. Howsoever it shall happen, that the earth be, the worthisest dung of all, for houses or Kitchin herbes is the verie ynime Hutes reported to be, which in nature is hote. For this kind of dung either killeth or driveth away the Garden Fleas, the wormes, the canker wormes, foundeth commonly on Colestotnes, Snails and all other creeping things walteth the Termes of plants, and herbes. The dung which men make (if the same be not mixed with the rubbish) or dust swept out of the house) is greatly miliyked, for that by nature it is hote and burneth the seedes sowen in that earth: so that this is not to bee bleed, unless the ground be barren, gravelly or verie loule sand, lacking strength in it, which being on suche wise requizeth the more helpe of nourishment and faining, through this kind of dung: yet for lacke of the foyleayde dungs, the others may bee put in: so that these with the Spade be often chaunged and disperseth in the ground. Here you may not forget, that a Watrie Garden plot requizeth the more plentie of dung, but a vrie earth needeth the lesser dunging: the one for the daily moisture running in it, being overcolde and stiffe, is through the often applying of the hote dung, resolved and made temperate: And the other vrie of it like through the heate consisting in it, by much applying of this hote dung, is of the same burned: so that cause the moisture grounde ought to have (hie of dung, but the dryer small dunging. That if no kind of dung can be purchased, then in gravelly groundes it shall be best to dung the same with Chalkie but in Chalkie places, s over thicke, those dung with gravelly earth: for on such wise Garden plottes, that not only be caufed to be hote and fruitfull, but shall also become layze and delectable, as Columella the more C.II. diligent.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

diligent and skilfull instructor of the Romaine Gardens) witnesseth; let this last instruction of Pliny be remembered, that at what time sooner you minde to dung a Garden for yeelding of sowe weedes, see that the
winte blowe then from the west quarter, and the Moone decreasing
of light, and the earth also drie: But for the dunging of a Medow (as
before uttered) let the same be done in the increase of the Moone, &c. For
by such an observation followed, the plentifulnesse of yeeld is marvell-
ous much increased: as after the worthie Greekes, the Latin wytters
of husbandrie, have noted.

What to be considered of euerie gardiner, before the casting forth and
levelling of the beddes, with the disposing of the earth. Chap. 11.

Before I intreate of the sowing of Gardens, it behoveth to admo-
nistyr you, that it much anaylyth in a Garden, to frame seemingly
walkes and Alleys, for the delight of the owner, by which bee maye the
freeler walke hither and thither in them, and conside throroughly all the
matters wozought and done in the Garden, if the disquietnesse of minde
 hinder not the benefite of the same. The walke and Alleys shall to
that ende be disposed, that they may serue in the fleade of a dunging in
those places, as the worthie interpreter M. Caton (that cunningly wrot
of the ancien husbandrie) witnesseth: These before considered, let
us come unto the matter: Certaine skilfull prafricaners admonish,
that a Garden plot or field, bee not sowane over all, untill the earth be-
foze shall bee well molyned with showers. That if these fall in due sea-
son and tyme (then the skilfull Gardiners agree) to bee well liked. If a-
ny be otherwise occationed to bee, as often it do happeneth, then the
seedes slowly breake soth, how workmanly sooner the seedes may bee
beffowen in a drie Garden ground, or ploow lande, as that worthie Co-
lumella witnesseth: which like matter in certaine countreys is wond
to be exercised, where the condition of the ayre is on eche wise. For,
what the same is which shal bee beffowen in a drie earthe, is even the like, as
if the same were layde in a house, which corrupted not. But when
showers fall on the seedes (committed to the earth certaine daies be-
foze) they after shote by in one daie: yet are these seedes in daunger
(sowne in the meanes time) of Byrdes, and Antes or Pilmires, except
the seedes bee (before the sowing) preserved and defended with those
helpes
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

helpes which shall after be bittered, in the proper place following. How
somer the occasion and weather serve, the Gardiner shall employ his
diligence, that the Garden ground of full, which ought to be levelled,
and sowne in the spring time (that the same may yield the proper fruits
in the Sommer time) bee digged and dunded (if need so require to the
earth) about the end of Harvest, when as yet the cold season and frosts
bee not approched, nor bitter weather begun. And the same garde plot
of quarters of the Garden, which the Gardiner woulde in the Harvest
time, haue covered with the Sallet, Pot hearbes, and rotes, ought to
be turned up in the beginning of Sommer, or in the Moneth of May,
that the Cloddes of earth may (through all the colde Winter, and hote
Sommer weather) speaking of rather (here meaning of the greater
Gardens) bee so dissolved, as the worthie Maro Milfullye instructeth.

And to these that the rootes of the unprofoundable Herbes or Weedes
may likewise be killed: After the Winter or Sommer time ended, dunge
then must bee orderly turned in with the earth: as in the Moneth of
Marche (the Monie decreasing) for the spring time, and in the end of
Harvest, for the Winter tyme. And when the sowing time ap-
procheth or draweth nere, then shal the Garden grounde (as the pro-
per order and mawer of every Countrie is) bee diligently raked, we-
ved and purged, both of the stones and unprofoundable rootes, after
the same, let the earth bee dunded, and orderly digged, as in the manner
afores taugh, which through the diligent diggynge so often repeated, that
the dung with the earth by the twise labouring over bee well dissolved
and mixed together. After this diggynge and dunding against the se-
conde time (if the ground needeth such fatning) and the earth levelled,
may the Garden (about the middes of February, but I rather suppose
in the Moneth of March to be more agreeable, and the Monie especi-
ally in his first quarter) be beautified in apt places of the same, with
sterny Herbers before the quarters and beddes be wrought many stover;
out by the Gardiner; the instruction of which Herbers, last fully be ob-
tered in this next Chapter.
The Gardeners Labyrinth;

The framing of sundry Herbes delectable in a Garden,
with the walkers and Allers artily devised in the same.

Chap. 12.

The Herber in a Garden may bee framed with Juniper poles, or
the Willowe, eather to stretch, or be bound together with Dyspers,
after a square tozine, or in arche manner winde, that the branches of
the Vyne, Melone, or Cucumber, running and spreading all over, might
to shade and keep both the heat and Sunne from the walkers and
sitters there under. The Herbes erected and framed in most Gardens,
are to their much refreshing, comfort, and delight. These two, as the
upright directed by quarters set in the Earthe, and leaning to the wall,
were to which faire Rosemary, or the redde Rose set, to runne straight
up, and the winding in arche manner, framed (as Ibefore afofe) with
the Juniper, or Wither poles, to shade the walkers there under. To
this fastening the Vyne, and sundry heartes, which in the growing up,
rune and spreadde over the same, as the Bryonie, Cucumber, Gourd,
and others, of which here under we shall more fully intreate. But
first I mean to speake of those Herbes, which the Gardener planteth
and opeareth to runne for beauties sake in an upright Herber: after to
intreate of those, whyhe he eather soweth or planteth, to runne over the
Winding oz arch Herber. The plantes to runne by, and serve comelieft
for the straight Herber, ought to be those of a fragrant sauour, and that
grove
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The Gardeners Labyrinth. 23
groves of such bye pole highe, and are spredde abzode, whyche especially framed in the Garden for delight and pleasure, and those properly named wall Herbes, in that they are set in a manner leaning to the wall, with the quarters sette upright, and poles fastned outhwart, along the wicke, the Rosemarie, the Jasmine, and redde Rose in many Gardens, sette to grove upright, whiche in tymc growing, beauti-
sye an uprighte Herber, although laste nor the same, through thew shorter and lower growing than the Herber; yet this commun-
dificie ensucy by the Herber, that the owners friends sitting in the same, maye the freeler see and beholde the beautie of the Garden, to they; greate delighte. The erection and garnishing of the wonding Herber, maye bell bee worthinge with Juniper poles, in that those may well en-
dure withoute repairing for tennye yeares; but those framed with the
Willowe poles, require every three yeares to be repayed.

The owner of Gardeners that woulde sette Rosetrees to runne by
by the poles of this Herber, ought workemanlike to beginne and doe the same aboute the myddes of February, and in the eyght quarter of theayne; the beddes before will careed wyth a stonic and dye Earth, and not wyth Dung. The Rosetrees with thevy; roots, are also to be planted in short and narrow beddes, diligently rapped with a dye Earth, but if the Gardener of owner will, flippes may be broken off from the roots, cutte in a slope manner at the heads, about a mans stote and a halfe long, whicched at the endes, and so sette in a flope man-
er, a stote deep into beddes, well rearde with a dye Earth, and in the encrease of theayne. The olde trees newe sette evrye sedy yeare in the wayne of theayne, take roote the sooner, and yeelde the moze Roses, beynge propyned and refreshed evrye yeare with new and dye Earth aboute the rootes; so; nether the flippes nor olde rotes joy in a fatte Cle, ey; non stote grounde, but in the dye and flonpe Earth, and to be sette in ranckes well a stote dilaunow one from another, in dye beddes, well rearde bype; so; bestowed in ranckes of suche distance betweene, they prosper the better, and yeelde moze Roses. The Serdes of the Rose commytted to the Earthe, doz lowlye come bype, yet so often as you myndte to lowe the Serdes, bestowe them a stote deep in lygbte and dye Earth, aboute the myddes of Marche
lothy ye, and in February, in hotter places, theayne then increasing.

C.iii. 
The Gardeners' Labyrinth.

Here may any truly learn by the instruction of the worthie Neapolitan Palladius Rutilius, which are the seeds of the Rose: For a man (saith he) may not thinkke the yellow grapes within the Rose flower (being of a golden colour) to be them, but the knobbes which grow after the manner of a most short and small pearce, the seeds of which are then full ripe, when they be perceived brownish and soft, which will be in the Month of September. The owner also may set the Jasmine tree bearing a fragrant flower, the musk Rose, Damask Rose, and Plum tree, in beds of dry earth, to shote up and spreade over this Herber, which in time growing not onely defended the heare of the Sunne, but yeeldeth a delectable smell, much refreshing the fitters under it. But this Arche Herber for any kinde of the Roses, may not bee built much aboue a manes heighth, for the adost growth of them. And as this Herber is delectable to the eye, even to laborsome, with diligence to be tended: for which cause the most number in England, plant Vines (for the lesser travaile) to runne and spread over the upright and square Herbers, framed with quarters and Polles reaching a breadth. After the Herbers severly perfounded, in convenient places and walkes of the Garden ground (here meaning and speaking of the large plottes) the Alleys even troden out, and leavellied by a line, as either three of fourte yeate broade, may cleanly be lysted once or twice a year, to the ende that showers of raine falling, may not offend the walkers (at that instant) in them, by the earth cleaunng or clagging to their feet. The commodities of these Alleys and walkes, serve to good purposes, the one is, that the owner may diligently view the prosperitie of his herbes and flowers, the other for the delight and comfort of his weared mind, which he may by himselfe, or fellowship of his friends conceyve, in the delectable sightes, and fragrant smellis of the flowers, by walking up and downe, and about the Garden in them, which for the pleasant sightes and refreshing of the dull spirits, with the refreshing of memorie, many shadowed over with bawling or Archherbers, having windowes properly made towards the Garden, whereby they might the more fully view, and have delight of the whole beautie of the Garden. But the straite walkes the wealtheie made like Galleries, being all open towards the Garden, and covered with the vine spreading all over, or some other trees which more pleased the. Thus briefly have I touched the
The Gardenners Labyrinth.

The benefites of walkes and Alleys in any Garden ground: where the Gardiner of his owne experience may artly tread out by a line, and lift over with land, if the owner will, for the causes afore bittred.

The forme of the disposing the quarters into beddes, and the borders about, with the lowing, choice and defence of the seedes, and weeding of the beds. Chap. 13.

The quarters well turned in, and satured with good dung a tine before, and the earth raised through the dunging, shall in handsome manner by a line set downe in the earth, be troden out into beddes and tenderly borders, which beddes (as Columella witnesseth) raised newly afoyre with dung, and finely raked out, with the roddes dissolvd, and stones.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

Stones purged forth, shall be artily troden out, into three sorte of breadth, and into what length the owner of Gardener will: but to such a breadth especially troden forth, that the weeders handes may well reach into the middes of the same, least they thus going by the beddes, and weeding forth the unprofitable heares and grasse, maye in the mean time treade downe both the seedes shooting up, and plants above the earth. To the helpe of which, let the pathes betweene the beddes be of such a reasonable breadth (as a mans sorte) that they passing along by, may freely weed the one halfe first, and nexte the other halfe left to weede.

The beddes also ought (after the minde of the worthy Neapolitan Palladius Rutilius) to be troden out narrow, and of a length, as twelve sorte long, if the plot be large, and sixe sorte broade, and the pathes to these of a severely breadth, so the eaiser retaining into the middle of the beddes, or at the least freelier, to the furtherance and speed of the weeders. In a moist and wearie Garden plot, this skillfull Neapolitan will eth, that the beddes in the same grounde bee reared two sorte high, so the better prospering of the seedes committed to that earth, and the planctes come up. But in a drye grounde, the edges of the beddes ray fed a sorte high, shall well suffice. The pathes troden out betweene the beddes, ought to be of a good depth and even, whereby the water sprinkled gently forth by a water pot, on the upper face of the beddes, and falling into the pathes, may the easier enter into the beddes, to the better moisftuing and feedeing of the cotes of the planctes, and the rest superfluous to runne the easier into other Alleys or pathes needing this moisfture, which by this ease running along in the pathes, shall proceede a speedier moisftuing, and farre better watring of all the beddes, peca the superfluous water in the ende, lying still in the pathes, may through a slope gutter made in the middes of them, be directed forth into a convenient place made for the purpose, of some distance from the beddes. And this instruction much aptlyth to beddes in the night time, when as mightie showers happen to fall, which might overclop the beddes, were it not for the Gutters speedily conveying the water away.

All these instructions conceyved, the Gardener or Owner maye then prepare himselfe to the committing of Sedeves to the earth:
earth: in which be ought to be carrefull, that after the bestowing of the seedes in the earth, a clearnessse or mildenessse of the ayre may for vcertaine dayes succeed: for through the ayre and weather favoring, and the seedes sowne in warme places, where the sunne long shineth, doe they most speedily break, and more above the earth, so that the seedes be new and good, the age of which in this doing, much awaplyth to be examinied and knowne. Therefore every Gardener and owner ought to be carrefull and diligently to foresee, that the seedes committed to the earth (as M. Cato will eth) be neither too olde, die, thin, withered, nor counterfeited, but rather full,new, and having nurture. These notes of the seedes remembered, and the Gardener minded to comit them to the earth, ought always to regard, that the wind at that instant bloweth not fro the north but rather fro the south, or southwes, nor the day beic cold: for in such seasons and dayes (as all the skilfull report) the earth as then timorous and fast that, hardly recompact and nouriseth the seedes committed to it, where the ground is in contrary maner, both willingly apply and retain the seedes, bellowed or sowne in sayre dayes, and temperate yote.

The artily disposing of sundrie beds, for the sowynge and increase of divers fruites and kitchin herbes, with the wittie defences to be used after the seedes are bellowed. Chap. 24.

The Gardener minding to commit chosen seedes into sundrie beds, ought to lerne, that the bedsse lying open to the south, be high raised, through the well mixing of horse dung with the earth, and after the even raking and levelling, to remain a certaine time bellowed: then one or two of the bedsse in the moneth of March, and in the increase of the Monne, may be sow with Lettuce and Purselane seedes, for these sooner spryng uppe in the moneth of March, than Februarie, to bee removed in the bedsse, after the plantes be shotte by halfe a finger height. In those bedsse may he also sow the Parsely, Rocket, Soppell, Endive, and divers other Salatt heboxes: which after they be sought what come by, may bee thmmer sette in other bedsse. Have bene a spcciall regarde to your seedes, that they bee neyther to olde, withered, thynne, and empyre, and the borders of those bedsse make you bestowe with the Seedes of the Artichoke, well two hande breadth abynde.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

In an other bed may you sow fine seeds, to have pleasant herbs, that may be kept alive, for the pot or kitchen in the Winter time, and those which yield delectable flowers, to beautifie and refresh the house, as the Marigold, French balm, Time, Hyssop, Basil, Saurie, Sage, Marjoram, Buglas, Boage, and sundrie others. The Gardener may trie these seeds in beds, lying all open to the warme Sunne, as the Orange, Lemon, Pomecitrone, Pomegranate, the Myrtle and Date, but these ought so to be sown by a succour on the North side, that the cole de Ayre hinder 0? let not the comming by of them. When the Cytrone 0? any of these be well sprung up, the Gardiner ought to remove and set them into proper chestes filled with light earth, which at will and pleasure, may be rolled hither and thisher, for the better abusing of the Sunnes great heat, and better cole de Ayre, by standing under a corner 0? Penthouse, made for the only purpose. In an other bed being of good length, and placed toward the quickset hedge, and to runne over the Arche Herbe, may the Gardener bellow seeds of the Cucumber, Cytrone, round Gourd, and long: In an other bed also, being long and narrow, and deep furrowes at eche side made, to let vessels lower than the beds, may the Gardiner sow seeds, of the sundrie kinds of Melons. That the Byzdes and other foules may be defended from comming to the seedes committed to the earth, the skilfull will, that the white thozne be layde on the beds: but to bellow your seedes in beds rather in the Honest of March, than Februrie, and the more increas- ing do spedier appeare above the earth. But if the Gardener search leaf the seedes committed to the earth should be in danger through the bitter cole de Ayre and Sunnes heat following (as yearly the like do happeneth) the beds may then be covered with thick Mattresses of straw, in such manner, that they hinder not through their weight, the cresent things comming by, which may thus bee oppred, in setting by 0? Sundrie foxted stickes at eche corner, and in the sides of the beds, on which long roddees lay be, reaching to eche corner, and at the ends, as Columella will eth: these done, let him vittily lay on the Mattresses, in courering and defending the yong plants from the cole de heathe, at that time. But at such times as the Ayre being clear in the cole season, the Mattresses (when the Sunne shinet warme) may be taken of, for the spedier increasing of the plantes springing by. All herbes and rotes
for the Kitchin; prosperlare better by their removing, and thinner sett-
ing; through which (by repent of the skillful) they please a pleasant
launter. There are of the Greeke writers of husbandrie, which will the
sowing of seeds to be done in the increase of the moon, as from the first
quarter, unto the full light of the Moon, and the knowing at that time
to be under the earth in the day time. Others having bruised a prettier
way, do not allow a timely or early sowing of seeds, for which cause
they disposed and bruised the same sowing of seeds, into two, yea into
three or four several times of the day, contenting by this means to
auoide the uncertainne of the time to come: herein calling to mind the
husbandly prouerb, of the worthie Columella, which saith, Have no mi-
strust in the committing of seeds to the earth.

Therefore behooueth the gardiner, which hath an earnest care for the
purchasing of Kitchin or pot heares, to regard and see that the seeds com-
mitted to the earth be ful a new, the earth artily prepared; dung in the
same laudable, water at hand for the ble of the seeds. For the seeds
founde and good, do yeeld after the sowing plantes of the like goodness
and vertue: the earth laboured and made apt, will erite well kepe
and prosper the seeds committted to it: the dung being good, and well
myxed with the earth, will cause the earth battellier, and to these the
louier, whereby water diligently sprinkled on the same, may the tree-
er and caller enterin, to seed and cherish the rotes, and the water ser-
vring to the same ende, that it may as by a seedling pappe, nourishe and
bring by all crescent things.

The woekeman may calling forth, dousing, and preparing
of beddes for the most heares and rotes of
the Kitchin. Chap. 15.

The owner of Garden ought to remember (that before he com-
mitteth seeds to the earth, the beddes be disposed and troden out,
into such a breadth and length, as well answereth to enric plant's rote,
in that the beddes be Lowe for Paris rotes, ought to be troden
out large and long, next to which may the beddes for Colworts and
Cabbages be opined of a sufficient breadth: to these next may you place
beddes of a reasonable breadth, for the Rapes and Tureu rotes:
thenn for a sleenu ELEMENT in the Garden, may ye trede out by thereof
an Alley of thre rote breadth: next to which, if the Gardener will,
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

May he dispose sundry beds together, for divers kindes of Herbes, as the Arrache, Spicke, Rocket, Parsely, Sozrell, Beetes, Spradage, Cherwill, Sozage, Fennill, Dill, Myntes, white Peppar, and sundrye o-t hers. Next opening to these, may the owner of Gardener place an o-t her alley of three sotes broade, by whiche, frame beds for the Leekes and Cymes, and to these next, may the Gardener lyke beds for the Oxpons and Chiboules, by these next, the Sealions and Carlake in two beds dispost. Then leuell out by these an Alley of three sotes, and a halfe broade, to which the Gardener maye edyoyne manye beds aboute for bozourtes, serving as wel for the keeping in of 5 savourtes, as for hedges and pot heurbes for the Winter. After these, it shall be right profitable to leuell a bedde only for Sage, another for Hope, the like for Time, another for Maiozam, a bedde for Lavender, another for Rose-marie and Southerwood, a bedde for Sauorie and Hope, beds for Costernare, Basil, Piume, and running Tyne: ye a bedde of Camomile, for the use of Benches to lytte on, and a delectable Labyrinth to be made in the Garden (if roome wil so serue) with Hope and Time, or the Winter Sauerie only. In the Gardenn beside, to lowe and plant divers Physick herbes, and pleaunt flowers, shall be to great use and commoditie, in that these, besides their delectable sight, yeeld a commoditie to our bodies, in curing sundry griefes as wel in women, as men, for which cause, it shall be necessarie to sowe Beddes of Physick Herbes next to these, as the blessed Thystill, the Romaine Wosnwood, the Sperage, Herbe Mercurie, Gentiane, Dittany, Herbe Fluelline, Harrop, Tung, Engloare, Selkebale, Liverwort, Lungwort, Steracotis, Valeriane, Spykenard, Lyons sote, Mugwort, Herbe Patissee, Angelica, Bptonie, and many others, of which in the seconde part shall particular be uttered, and their Physick benefits to be employed manye wayes.

The rare inventions and defences for most seedes to be commit- ted to the Earth that these be neither endamageb of Birds, nor creeping things.

Chap. 16.

All worthy Writers agree, that in baine the Husbandly Gardener shal travel, ye and all others, if the Seedes be lowed in the earth, happen
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

happen after to be endamaged eather of Wopres, and other creeping things, or otherwise scraped by and wasted by Byrdes, or else harmed by any other inuries, whether the same bee wrought within, or without the Earth, for which cause, that the owner or Gardener may avoid these inuries, it is high time that he employ a care and diligence in the concepying of these remedies, and secretes following. If secretes to be committed to the Earth, are a little time before the bestowling, streped in juice of Houseleke or Syngrene, they shall not only be without harms preferred, from Byrdes, Antes, Field Mice, and other spoplers of the Garden Herbes, but what plants (note uppe of thee) shall after prove the better and worthier, as I observed the like, founde noted both in the Greeke commentaries (of matters of the helpe) and Latin authours of husbandrie, which to be most true, although experience instructeth and approveth the same, yet this many times happeneth in sundry Countries, that small sloe of the Herbe can be founde to supply the turne, by reason whereof, the Gardener must be forced to exercise a paper way, after that manner, in steepling of the Herbe for a nighte in a good quantity of water, and the same to sprinkle sufficiently on the secretes, whereby they maye all the nighte drave and drinke in the substaunce of the Herbe, as the worthy Columella instructeth.

And for lacke of this Herbe altogether, (the sayde Authourse reporteth) that the Gardener maye bee in stead of it, the Sote cleaning on the chymney, ‘whyche gathered a daie a daie before the be-stowing of the secretes in the earth, and myred for a night with them, dooth the like defende the secretes in safety.

The Greeke writers of husbandrie (and after them, Plinie, and the worthy Neapolitan Palladian Rutilius) reporteth, that these secretes maye bee preferred in safitie, from all eull and Garden monsters, if the bare heade, without Acrhe, of eather Male or the Alke (having bin covered of the Male) bee buried in the Garden, or that the middes of the same be red onefake set into the earth, be eere ted.

The worthy Plinie further reporteth, there is a Garlike growing in s sablew feilde (named Alum) which on such Wise boyled, the same will not grow again, s strayed on the Beds lowen, outh in such planer amaille, Byrdes after wille not scrape by the earth, no not poyle the secretes

D.iii.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

bested in them. And such which have eaten of this, are taken (as being astonished) with the hands. The well prattized Afric anus unto the same matter intrustedly, that if a quantitie of Wheate or Barley bee boiled or infused in wine, and mixed with Peacetoper, as either the black or white, and the same sprinkled abroade by the pathes of the beds, round about, both on such wise defende the seedes towne from the injurye of Byrdes. But those being in a maner dead by eating of this, or at the least stakke zyunke, he willeth then to hang by the legges, on a long rode sticket in the earth, to the terror and fearing away of all other Byrdes comming to the place. For this worthie Author omittheth the rare practise of the decocion of river Creauiles: with whiche if the Gardener shall sprinkle his seedes before the sowing, Byrdes will never after (a wonder to bee maruell’d at) approche to the Garden Beds: ye the plantes beside, which are sprung of short note of these, shall endure and continue safe and free from all the injuries of creeping things. There are certain skilfull practicioners, which assyume to have awayd mightily in dzyuing away Byrdes, by the stakke sprinkling of this decocion aboue taught on the plantes come happe, which matter hath of many beene experienced aboue a hundred tymes, so that the same were wrought at a certaine period and time of the Moone. Sundrie practicioners myxed the bruised leaves of the Cyprisse tree, with the seedes for a night, and the same myxture on the morrow they bestowed in the earth, being afore well wrought, and turned in with dung. For on such wise the plantes sprong out of these were delivered from all maner of gnawings of creeping things. Others skilfully pratticed, bid the driz canvings or splings, euyther of the heartes bozne, or Elephants tooth, which they myxed with the seedes for a day, and committed them after to the earth, of they otherwise sprinkled the seedes to bee trowen with the water of the infusion and mixture of these for a night.

The wittie helps commended of the auncient, for the Garden seedes, to be employed as well before as after the lowing, that these be not harmed by outward nor inward injuries. Chap. 17.
The Gardeners Labyrinth

Nytre infused, or the Bynne made of the same.

The Greke *apuleius* willeth, that *secedes* (before the sowing) bee sprinkled and moistned with Wine, for on suche wise handled, the plants springing and medium by, weaken the leffe, psey being flecke, they shal mightly be holpen, with water & Bynne mixed and sprinkle on them.

There are certaine Greke instrucfers of Husbandrie (both of *Plinie, Columella*, and the *Peapolitan Paladius Rutilius*) allowed and com-
mended, which will, that the roots of the wild Cucumber bee infused for one whole day and a night in faire water, and with the same, through the often sprinkleing, so to moisten well the *secedes*, the next day those *secedes* covered over with a Blanket, they will the next more to be committed to the earth, affirming the *secedes* thereby to prosper the better, and these for a certaintie to bee preferred from all evil annoyances. The selle same both the skilful *apuleius* will, that a few Tentels be also myred with the *secedes*, in the sowing of them, for as much as the saine pulse by proprietie, anapleth against the harms of wyndes: Thys authour further willeth, that for a safety of the *secedes* bestowed, a speckled Tobe, named of the Greke *Phryne*, bee drawn by a lyn in the nyghte time, rounde about the Garden or Selde, afore the earth be laboured, or diligently digged and dressed of the Gardener, and the same after inclosed in earthen potte to be buried in the middes of the Garden or Falowe Selde, which, at the present sowing time approched, shall then bee digged furth, and thrown or carried from that place, a greate distance off, leaes the plants (after the *secedes* sown) growing bype in that place, maye prove or become bitter and unpleasant of smell.

The Egiptian and Greke instrucfers of husbandrie report, that the *secedes*, after the bestowing, will remaine ungraven or bitten and free of harme by creeping things in the Garden, if the *secedes* shall bee committed to the earth when the wone posseseth his halfe light, or is quarter old. It might be thought an obliuion from, to have overpassed ye physicke experiment of ye singular *Democritus*, both for the *secedes* and plants, noted diligently of the skilful *Peapolitan Palladius Rutilius* after this maner: Bestow and close cover (with *Democritus*) of the Sea or river *Cruses*, no fewer than ten in number, into a glasse body filled
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

filled up with water, the same set above in the air, let to stande to be
unned so: relent dapes together, the seeds that you would after have
to remaine in the earth unharm'd, spinklette and moisten with the same
water for eights dayses together, after these eights dayses ended (as Rut-
lius instructeth) doe in like manner with that water, untill the plantes
after your desired minde be well springing vp, at whiche experiment thus
handled, you will greatly maruell: so: out of these seeds, what plants
shall be springing and shot vp, will not only dyne Beastes and Cattell
from the eating of them, but all other creeping things of what conditi-
on they be, from the gnawing and biting of them: of whyche matters
shall further be instructed, in the proper Chapters a little after, and for
other defenses and helps of seeds as occasion offereth in the places
shall be offered.

The laudable instructions of the antient in the nature and
election of sundry seeds, with the apt times con-
cluded for the sowing of most Kitchen
Herbes. Chapter. 16.

The angular Columella instructeth, that all seeds bestowed in the
Garden, for the use and benefit of the Kitchen or potte, ought ra-
ther be done in the increase of the Moon, as from the first, unto the first
day. For almonst as all seeds committed to the Earth, in the de-
crease of waine of the Moon, eather slowly breake and more up, or
else so weakely increase, that these after serv to small purpose. It ma-
ny times also happeneth (as the worthy Varro reporteth) that although
the seeds bestowed in the Earth, be done in the increase of the Moon;
the seeds besides having a juice, weightie, full, white meale in them,
and in no matter corrupted or too old, yet these notwithstanding arehin-
dered through some ruin constellacon, which of the skillful is named an
influence of Heaven, were the Gardeners diligence never so muche, so
that it is not impertinent to the matter here to recite what the worthy
Neapolitane Palladius Rutlius reporteth of the Garden ground, which
layeth, that a garden plot, placed and lying under a frehe and sweete
aire, and moistnede gently by some Spring or sweete water running
by, is in a manner battell and reade enough, whereby the same requi-
reth but a small instructio and diligence, to be bestowed in the sowing
of it. The sowing of seeds in a moist earth, the beddes afoxe short
east, ought to be done in the warme season of the Spring, as in May,
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

and the Mone increasing, for seeds on suche wise handled, prosper the better, through the warme and drye time following. But if occasion move you to commit Seedes into a drye ground, and that water be farre distant, then dighe the alleys of the beddes deep, and in a slope manner, for the better leading of the water from beddes sufficiently moistned, to others lacking moisture: and to these such a drye Earth better agreeeth to be sowne in the Harvest time, the ground before well moistned with showers, herein not forgetting the choice of seedes, nearest agreeing to the natures of these two Earthes, with the furtherance of the Mone at time of the sowing. If the Gardener minded to commit Seedes to the Earth in the Sommer time, let the same be done in the increase of the Mone, in the monethes of July and August. In the Harvest time about the middle of September, and in October, the Mone in those monethes in his first quarter; for the time, againe of committing Seedes to the Earth, let the same be done in the monethes of February and March, the Mone at those times increasing of lightte.

The Seedes which ought especially to be sowne in the Earth, about the end of Harvest as about the middle of September, and in October the Mone at those times increasing, that these may all the Winter endure, and be strengthened in the ground, are the Endive, Onions, Garlicke, Seillions, the great Garlicke, yong Leekheads, Coleworts, Mustard seede, and such like.

The Garden ground naturally colde, or all the day receueth but a weake compoteste of the Sunne, through his shorte presence, or sarping there, or else in colde Countries, as at Poyke, and farther North. In such places I say, the sowing of many seedes better agree to be done about the middle of the Spring, or in the monethe of May, in warme and caulme dayes, the Mone then increasing of light.

But the seedes to be committed to the earth in those Countries and places in the Harvest time, ought rather to be done sooner or before the time with vs, where the Seedes otherwise to be bestowed in those Countries and places in the Spring time, require farre timelier to be done, as in the beginning of the monethe of Marche, and the Seedes to bee sowne in those places in the Harvest time, to bee bestowe muche later.

The Seedes that at will of the Gardener may be committed to the Earth
The Gardener's Labyrinth.

Earth, either in harvest or spring time, chiefly for the Kitchen pot, under a gentle ayre, and in a Battell ground, are these, the Coleworts, Pauw, Artichoke, Endive, Lettuce, Dill, Rocket, Coliander, Parsley, Fennel, Radish, Parsnip, Carret, and sundry others. Yet these by report of the skilfull, come better towards, being sowen in the month of July, the country there being but, in the countrey temperate, the seedes ought rather in 9 months of August: and in the Countrie being colde, in the month of September. Those seedes committed to the earthe, in warme and couline dayes, prosper far better than those being sowen in hot and nipping colde dayes: for that the warme, comfortable dayes be the plantes, where as the hotte dayes (in a contrarie manner) doth, and the bitter colde kill the earth.

The seedes which the Gardener minde to be sowede in the earthe, ought not to be above a yeare olde, and that busied have a white meale within, & suffr, other wise being ouer old, or withered, they will neither growe, nor profit at all. The fresher and newere that the seedes be, at time of the sowing, in the Earthe, as the Leke, the Cucumber, and the Courbe, so much the sooner these brytene, and appear above the Earthe: contrarie wise, howe inuite the olde the seedes shall be, as the Parsely, Betes, Organy, Treffes, Pentroyall, and Coliander, so much the sooner do these shewe up, and appear above the Earth, to that the seedes before the sowing be not corrupt.

Cetaneo 12 sequences of the skilful in our time, for the sowing of many delectable soures and tender Herbes, with the observations of the Moone in these, and in other matters necessary.

Chap. 9.

The latter writers of husbandrie reporte, that these tender Herbes, and pleasant soures, as the Majozam, Saurie, Herbe Fleurisue, Buglotte, the blessed Thistle, the Herbe Angelica, Tia-teriane, Bauline, Aniss, Dill, Fennel, Organy, Pynetes, Ray or herbe Grace, Spereage, Arache, Spynache, Beettes, Endyue, Borage, Rocket, Taragone, Parselle, Soprell, Endue, Strawberrye, Lettuce, Artichoke, and sundrye others, the Marigolde of all soures, Roscellion the redde and white, the Lowre Amour, p

Floure.
Florre Petillus, the Columbine white and blew, Swrcte Johns, the Pinck, Heartes cale, the Picnic, red Lillie, hebre Sticas or Lavander gentle, Batchlers button, the Gilliflower of al kinds, the Carnation, and many others, ought rather to be committed to the earth in the spring time and sowne in the Moneths of March and April, for so they spe- dier come forwarde, than bestowed in the Moneth of February, herein considering the state and diversitie of the time. The seeds also of the tender hearbes, committed to the earth in an apt time, and the Moneth in his first quarter, doe the speider shote vp, being especially sowne af- ter showers of raine, on sunny and warme places, as lying open all the day to the Sunne) which on such wise do the fowes and speider break, pea and appear before the earth. For which cause, a diligent care must be had in the bestowing of tender seeds, that the winde then bloweth not from the North, nor done in colde and close dapes: for these both include the seeds in the earth, and hinder their growing and showing vp.

Seeds best sown in hote places, do sooner yeeld their stemmes and leaves, pea these speideries giveth their seeds. Such time be in the sowing of your seeds, as may be both milde and warme, in that warne days following seed more forwarde the seeds bestowed.

As touching the most seeds committed to the earth, they ought ra-
ther (as afore written) to be newe, not riuelled but full, bigge, weightie, fayre of color, satrte or, having a juice, which broken giveth a white meale and goodie powder, for the seeds, that after the breaking yeeld Azic powder, do well declare them to be corrupt, and serving to no purpose.

The seeds thus afoe, and bestowed at that time in the earth: when showers fell a day or two before, and a temperate day at the sowing of the seeds, doe verie well prosper the growing, and procure these to shote by farre speider. In that a colde ayre at the sowing, and a day of two after, is knowne to bee harmefull to seeds, through the inclu-
ding of them in the earth, and hindring in theire growth and show-
ing vp.

If necessity force the Gardener to bellowe any seeds or plantes: in a salt earth, let these be either set or sowne about the ende of Harvest, whereby the malice and cruell qualitie of the ground may be so purged, through the houres falling at the Winter.
The Gardeners Labyrinth:

If the owner of Gardeners mindeth to bestowe young Trees in the grounde, lette swete Earth of River rande, be turned in with the same.

The Greeke writers of husbandrie (after whom Columella and Rustilius) will, that at the kindes of pulse, as Peasone, the Hastings, Tetches, Tares, and such like, to be lowen in a dry Earth, saving the Bea-ries, which rather joy to be bestowed in a moist ground.

What seeds the Gardener mindeth to commit, in a wel dyed sod earth let these be bestowed from the first day untill the full light of the Moone (wel right) so that leedes lowen in the Moone, come by thynne, and the plants inaweake of growth. Such trees as the husbandman, mindeth to build wythall, let those rather be cut downe after the content of the skillfull in the laste quarter of the Moone, have being (at that time) of small light, pease neere to yze change, and under the Earth.

In the cutting downe and gathering of coone (as Macrobius wylleth) for the longer preferuing of it and the straw dyse (so that the same be done in a dry season) doth better agree, being in the wayne of the Moone.

Such crescent things as the Gardener (or Husbandman) mindeth otherwise to sel, ought to be cut, and gathered in the full Moone, whereby the greatness theer of suche things may peelve a better sale, and bee vestasier to the eye.

Such things as the Husbandman mindeth to preserve a long time moist, as Ixes, Pears, Wardens, such like, let these (after the minde of the skillfull) be rather gathered neare the full light of the Moone.

For the commiting of leedes to the Earth, although the ancient Husbandmen prescribe proper montches and dazes, yet may euerie person herein kepe the precepte, according to the nature of the place and aye, so that these diligently bee considered, howe certayne leedes there are, whiche speedie spiring up, and certaine which flower appeare above the Earth.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The recommended times to be observed, with the annoyance and inconvenience to be esteemed, in the sowing of seeds and plants in the Earth.

Chap. 29.

The singular D. Niger learnedly uttereth, that the more of estimation the seeds and plants are, with the trans值s there about be flowed, so much the circumst lence ought every Gardener and husbandman to be, and the more instructions and helps the Gardener may at take, or the greater danger he may therein avoid, the more careful ought he and all others to be.

The daily experience is to the Gardener, as a Scholemaister, to instruct him, how much it avapleth and hindereth, that seeds to be sowed, plants to be set, peapions to be begrafted (in this, or that time) having herein regard, not to the time especially of the yere, as the Sunne altereth the same, but also to the Moones increase and wayne, peat to theigne thee occupereth, and places both above and under the Earth.

To the aspects also of the other planets, whose beames and influence both quicken, cοροfτ preferne, κε mainaine, ού εις nipe, ωφθερ, ὑπερ, κυπε, conuime, and destroy by sundry meanes, the tenter seeds, plants, peat & Graffes, and these after their property, and vertue natural or accident.

Herein not to be forgotten, the apt choice and circumference of the Earth, with other matters generally required in the same, for why the cause (after the minde of the skilful Astronomers) and prudent experimenters, in either committing seeds to the Earth, and planting, or other like pratiice to be used about the seeds, plants and yong trees, these rules following are to bee understood and kept (which they have lefte to vs for our commoditie) in cases of importance, and where the occasion may be employed.

Whie the Moon and Saturne, are either three score degrees of Ζοδιacke sander (which distance in heaven) is named of the skilfull, a Sextile aspect, it is then commended to labour the Earth, sowe, and plant, marked after this manner.

But when these are 126 degrees sander, which properly is named a Trigon, or trine aspect thus noted △ for by more part, then is that time better commended for laboring the Earth, whether it be for tilling Gardening, sowine, planting and setting, or cutting of bynes.

When
When the Moon and Saturne, are well a quarter of the Zodiac distant, which is 90 degrees (named of the skilful, a quadrate aspere) thus commonly marked, \( \Box \) then is denied utterly to deal in such matters.

The Moon being five signes distant from Saturne, so that he occupyeth the like degree in Taurus, as Saturne in Scorpio, \( \Box \) \( \Box \) \( \Box \). Moon other wise in like degrees of Gemini to Saturne, (right again in) Sagittarius, this aspere together is disallowed of the expert Astronomers; and noted after this manner.

The Moon possessing her full light at those times, is like denied of the skilful: yet the Moon being nearer to that section, named of most Astronomers \( \Box \) Dragons tale, is in like manner disallowed for sowing of seed, and setting of daintie plants. Here uttering precepts generally, as we now do.

But the Moon approached here to that section named the Dragons here: the same time for doing the like is verie well commended: al things before supposed agreeable. But to be briefe, and to knit by other observations, answering to the Moones place especially, letne these ensuing.

The Moon increasing, and running between the 28. degree of Taurus, and the 1st. degree of the signe Gemini, sow fine seedes, and plant daintie herbes, your earth aloze prepared, and aye ascendable.

But the Moon founde betwene the 28. degree of Gemini, and the first of Cancer, (although she increase) yet below no daintie seedes in your earth prepared for the purpose.

From the first degree of Cancer, unto the 1st. degree of the same signe (so that the Moon increase) both labour the earth, sow fine seedes, and plant daintie herbes, herein regarding the condition of the aye.

From the 28. degree of the signe Leo, unto the 1st. degree of Virgo, your seedes and plantes of valour, sow and set, the warme aye, and Moon apying thereto.

From the 1st. degree of Virgo, unto the 3rd. degree of the same signe, commit seedes to the earth, and let your daintie plantes, so that the winde then bloweth not from the north, nor the aye color.

From the 3rd. degree of Virgo, unto the seventh degree of the signe Libra, labour the Garden grounde, and sowe your fine seedes, so that the Moon increase.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

From the seventh degree of Libra, unto the xir. degree of the same signe (the Moon answering thereto) sow and plant.

From the sixth of Capricornus, unto the xir. degree of the same signe (both the Moon and Age appying thereto) sow your fine seeds and dainty plantes set.

From the xiiiij. degree of Pisces, unto the seventh degree of Aries, the Moon increasing of light, and age calme, bestowe your seeds and plantes in the well dressed earth, prepared for the onely purpose.

These precepts of the prudent experimenters, wellborne away of every carefull Gardener, the seeds and plantes no doubt, shall prosper and increase the better.

Certaine instructions more curious to be learned of every skilfull Gardener, in the bestowing of seeds and dainty hearbes in a well dressed earth. Chap. 21.

He learned plinie worthy of memozie, Uttereth a speciall note and rule of the auncient observers, to be learned of every carefull Gardener, in the bestowing of seeds: that if he bee occasioned to commit seeds into a moist earth, or the seeds to be bestowed are of a greate moysture, then shall the Gardener commodiously choose the ende of the Moones decrease or waine, and neare to his change.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

In a contrary manner, the Garden ground of the yeare, or the seeds very dry, then in committing such seeds to the Earth, let the Moon be increasing, and drawing neare to his full.

To the better furthering of the Gardeners travelles, he oughte alfoe to consider, that the Garden earth be apte and good, wel turned in wyth dung, at a due tyme of the yeare, in the increase of the Monie, thee occypying an apte place in the Zodiacke, in agreeable aspect of Saturne, and wel placed in the scite of heauen. All these thus alfoe hande learned, and wyth diligence bestowed, procure the plantes the spreadier to grow, and war the bigger, if alfoe weightie, sui, de, as before utfered in the nintene Chapter, for otherwise this case and paynes bestowed about the seedes and plantes, nothing awayleth the Gardener.

The yearely Almanackes doe maruellously helpe the Gardeners in the election of tymes, or sowing, planting, and grafting, but especially in observing the Monie, about the bestowing of plantes, as when the Monie increaseth, occupith Taurus and Aquarius. But if it be for the setting of young Trees, let the same be done in the laste quarter of the Monie, the then being in Taurus, and in a conjunction with Venus, for these spedier take root in the Earth. And the Gardeners planting in either Taurus and Aquarius, or Virgo and Piscers, must as carefully take hred at all times, that the Monie be not will aspest of Saturne and Mars.

In the planting also of young Trees, let the same be done from the middle of October, unto the myddle of Marche. In the sowing of seedes, in a well pr#sed earth, let the Monie runne at those tymses in Taurus, Cancer, Virgo, Libra and Capricornus.

But this diligently lern the, that the seedes and plantes increase the better, if anye of these signes shall be ascending in the east angle, and that Marue neither beholdeth the Ascendent, nor the Monie by any aspest, but shall be weakly standing in a weak place of the figure at that time.

Here myghte manye other rules, as touching the particular savour and hyndance of the Starres be uttered, but that it is not my intente in this Chapter to be tedious in words, or dark in sense. For whyche caufe, let these few rules contente the Gardener.
The Gardeners Labyrinth

who by exercyng of them, and through an instruer, may invent other rules more particular.

Yet I feare mee, that the common sorte of menne wyl sup-
pose these rules to extende somewhat aboue their capacitie, whiche for scale I heare unto my countrey, moved mee notuyshil-bt-
dyng to bter and putte suche matter into theyr heads, procur-
yng them therby (that where the dayntinelle and valety of the
seedes, and plantes to require) to request the coursayle of some ful-
full, that both may make playe those preceptes, and instruct them
in other rules alike, if neede so requireth.

To conclude, the Gardener muste here suppose all matters on hys
parte to bee fully and done firste prepared, and well appointed, and then
to attende; oz diligenty take heede to those tymes afore utterd, so
the working of the Planets and Starres, in the bestowing of seedes

In what space of tymes seedes committed to the Earth, in the
increase of the Moone, commonly moore uppe and
appeare aboue grounde.

Chap.22.

Lorentinus (a Greeke wyte of husbandype) cunninglye ut-
tereth, that the naturalnesse of the grounde, the clemencie of
heaven, the cautoure of the weather, and age of the seedes, procureth
that the seedes being bestowed in the grounde, doe erther speedyer,
or later moore up into plantes. For whyche cause, the dayntic seedes
committed to the Earth in a sunny and warme daje, the place botte oz
lying open to the Sunne, and the seedes newe, doe farre speediermoore
uppe, than those that beying lowen in a contrarie seison, place, and

All seedes lowen, doe evermore appeare above the Carthe, at
one certayne tymes in a manner, for whyche cause, the Gardener
ought to have regarde unto the proper tymes answering to the be-
studying of Seedes, and gathering the frutes oz perele of eache
Seedes.

F.ij. The
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The Spinage, Rocket, Basil, and the nanew seeds, breake and appear above the earth, after the thirde day sowyng, if a warne apce succeed.

The Lettuce seeds bestowed in a wel dresse Earth, do breake and appear above gronnde, by the fourth day following, if the Clemencie of apce, and thereto, the Coriander & Cytrone seeds, bestowed in \* increase of the Moone, and Showers of rain falling the same or \* next day following, procure them to appear the fiftte day after.

The seeds of that lightly Herbe, named the flower Amoure, being sown in the increase of the Moone, and the apce savouring: do breake and appear above the Earth by the seventh or eighte day following.

The seeds of the Herbe Dill, bestowed in the Earth, in the increase of the Moone, doe (for the moze part) appeare by the fourth daye following.

The seeds of the Garden Cresses, and Mustarde, committed to the Earth in the increase of the Moone, doe commonly appeare above the grounde, by the fiftte day after.

The Leeke seeds (bestowed in the ground) in the Sommer time, are seene above the Earth by the firt day following, but in the winter time, in wel dungen Beds, by the tenth day after.

The seeds of the Herbe Rocket, committed to the grounde in the increase of the Moone, appeare by the eight day following.

The seeds of all the kindes of Colewatises, bestowed in well dresse Beds, are evermoze seen by the tenth day following, if the colde apce hyndereth not.

The seeds of the great Leakes, bestowed in well dungen Beds, appeare many tymes by the ninteenthe, but oftener by the twentyth day following.

The Colyander seeds, bestowed in well trimmed Beds, and in the increase of the Moone, are commonly seen above the earth by the, xxth. daye: but the yong plantes later appeare, if the seeds bestowed are newe.

The seeds of the Organie and Sauerie, bestowed in lyght Earth, and the Moone increasing, do appeare above the grounde by the thirtie day following.

The
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The Parsely seedes, committed to the Earth, and in the increase of the Moone, do commonly breake and appeare above ground, by the xi. day following, although they are not many times seene before the xith day.

Thus have I briefly uttered, a true and pleasant instruction, both for the age of seedes, and skill of the Gardener in the sowing of them. For, as I have above layed, the Lecke, the Concumber, and Cynrone seedes, doe spredier come by, being newe seedes: in a contrary maner, the seeds of the Parsely, Beetes, Spynage, Cresses, Saurice, Dogany, Penneroyal, and Colyander, the elder that these are (before the beftowing in the Earth) the speedier the seedes breake, and appeare above ground.

The seedes in like maner of the Concumber, steeped in milke or luke warme water for a night, and committed to the Earth, under a warme ayre, do farre spredier breake, and appeare above ground. The like may the Gardener conceive, to be done with the seedes of the Artichock, and many other beartes, of which Mal particularly be uttered, in the proper places hereafter.

The third months sowing, or rather in May, to such dwelling far North, and where snow lyeth long: there (this bestowing of seedes) better agreeth, especially, where the qualitie of Sommer is knowne to be moyst.

But in other Countries (this like) by a seldome happie answereth, seedes three months old, committed to the earth, in the harvest time, will better agree, being done in hotte Countreys, the Moone herein considered.

The Gardener in his well tryammed Earth (the tyme apying) may commit to the grounde all worthy and excellent kindes of seedes, plantes, flippes, kernels and suche like: but thelse for a tryal, belowe in the Beds of your Garden.

So that in any newe kindes of seedes, not assayed or proued before, the Gardener maye not throughly hope, that these will prosper in hys ground.

The seedes committed to the Earth, in moyst places, doe spredier (by the Moone helping) the bestowed in drie ground: For whiche cause, election blewe in the sowing of good and ful seedes (in either ground)
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

much repayeth. The seeds of lettes bestowed in shadowie places, although the earth be well laboured before, doe rarely or very seldomly prosper, and yield their flower.

The plants grovnden to their flower, may at that tyme (after the minde of the Prapotifane Palladius Rutilius) be little or nothing handled, for doubt of corrupting their flower, or the floury meading of them.

What care and diligence is required of every Gardner, in the plucking vp, and the weeding away of all unpotable herbes, growing among the garden plantes. Chap. 23.

After the seeds beeing workmanly bestowed in the beds, the Gardeners next care must bee, that he diligently pull vppe, and weede awaie all hurtfull and unpotable herbes, annoying the Garden plantes comming vp.

But about this exercise in weeding of the beds, there is a disagreement among the Writers of Husbandlie. For certaine, doth denye that the raking of the plantes any thing at all, in by Rake the roots of the Garden plantes are so uncovered, and the plantes with the same settled, and caueth to lye slatte on the ground, which, if cold weather in-sure, are utterly killed with the nipping ayre, for which cause, they better thought of that weeding and cleansing exercise, by pulling vp with the hands, so the same were done in due order and time.

Yet it please many Husbandmen in tyme past to rake uppe the weedes in beds, yet not after one manner, but at all times alike but according to the vlage of the Countrie, the good skill and condition of the weather: for which cause, in what manner soever this exercise shall be taken in hand, that weeding shall need be required in these places, the Gardner shall not attempte, or begynne the weeding of beds with the hands, before the plantes well sprung vp, shall seeme to cover the their proper beds, and that in this high growth, the plantes shall be mixed and joined one to the other, according to the nature and forme in their growth.

In this plucking vp, and purging of the Garden beds of weeses and stones, the same about the plants ought rather to be exercised with the
And in the weeding, with the hande, the Gardener must diligently take heed, that he doe not too boisterously lose the Earth, nor handle much the plantes in the plucking away of the weedes, but the same purge so tenderly, that the roots of the yong plantes be not loos'd and brake in the soft earth, for occasion will move the carefull Gardener to weed dainty Herbes, being yong and tender, least grosse weedes in the growing up with them, may annoy and hinder their increasing. Therefore the yong plantes in some readinesse to be taken in hande, ought not to be stayed until their strong and bigge growth, but weeded in the mean time, for doubt of the inconveniences above uttered. But the common Herbes for the Kitchin the Gardener shall not begin to weed, before they be grown strong in root, and bigge not byte. And this learne, that if the Earth be lose and soft at the time of weeding the dainty plantes, you may not then lose and pull yong weedes, but in a soft and tender manner: and yet some Herbes require at all times to be weeded, so that showers of raine have well softened the earth a daye before.

The walking or treading often about the beddes of the little and tender plantes shooting up, loseth much the soft Earth about them, yea this to settleth downe the ground by the help of showers of raine falling, that the weedes growing up in those beddes, are easie the harder to be plucked up. And sometimes the roots of the weedes in the plucking by with the hande are lesse bended, through the softnesse caused of the Earth.

Here remember, that you must take in hande not begin the weeding of youre beddes, before the Earth be made soft, through the store of Raine falling a day or two before.

Here consider, that the clipping, plucking away, and pressing downe of sundrie Herbes with Tytes or other weightie things, after they be grown to some greatnesse, is to greater purpose, for loomish as this causeth them to keep the longer greene, and to produce the thicker, fairer, and bigger Touffts; besides the letting of the Herbes, that they growe not opply into Serbes, and to glue with these a pleasant lavour, than the same that lose they possessed in the growth simplex, as by
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

As by a like means and ordering, both the Lettuce, Cabbage and Colewaste, may be caused better, and more pleasant of taste, than the leaves simply growing, without any such manner of ordering:
In the like condition, doth the Radish and Parrow roots grow the fatter, and bigger, if diverse of the green leaves (after some growth) be handsomely clipped or broken off.
But of the apt ordering of these two last, in causing their roots to be farre bigger than customable, and pleasant in taste, shall more fully be uttered in their proper Chapters hereafter, in the second parte of this treatise.

The commended times for watering of the Garden Beddes, and what manner of water ought necessarie be used to plantes, with the later inventions of sundrye vesselts apt for this purpose.
Chap. 24.

The Beddes being furnished with seedes in due age of the Moneth, requireth diligence, (if the ayre sufficiently moisteneth not) in the watering of them, least the ground being very dre of the proper nature, may through the ayre, for the lacke of rayne, cause both the seedes and tender plantes not to perce to perfection and dyse.
For which cause, every Gardener ought carefully to consider the condition and properties of the earth of his Garden, whether of it felse, the same be very moist, or our drye, which two extremes learned, he may with the more diligence, bestowe paynes aboute the watering of the Garden beddes, so often as neede shall require.
And for that the reasons in a manner sufficiently instruct every owner and Gardener, when to water the plantes come up, it shall not be (of my part) a newe instruction, to offer unto them, the dayes and tymes necessarie to water the plantes, seeing the yongest of any discretion, know, that the Bedes chiefly require watering after a drought, or when many hotte dayes have channed together, as the like speciallycommeth to passe in the Sommer time, about the Cock-Nucke clynge of the Canicular or dog Starre (which with his commonly happeneth about the fourtenth day of July). And this watering of the Beddes ought rather be done (as Pliny witnesseth) in the morning, soon after
the Sunne rising) and at the evening when the Sunne possesseth a weak force above the Earth. The reason this Author allegeth of the same, is that by watering at the hot time of the day, as at noon, the water then made hot by heat of the Sunne, would so burne the young and tender roots of the plantes. And in this watering of the beds, the Gardener must have a special care and regard that he moisten not the plantes too muche, least closing them too much with water, they after war seeble and perish. The water best commended for watering of the plantes, is the same drawn out of the River, or other narrow streams ebbing and flowing, or else sweetly running one way, through the help of Springs falling into it. But if the Gardener be forced to use well water, drawen especially out of a deep Well, or the water out of some deep pit, he ought then to let the same drawen up stand for two or three days together, or at the least for certayne hours in the open aire, to be warmed of the Sunne, least the same being new drawen up, and so watered or sprinkled forth on the beddes both raw and colde, may seeble & kill the tender yong plantes coming up.

The age also of the plantes, shall greatly direct the Gardener to know how much and how slowly he ought to moisten them at each time needfull, for the tender yong plantes new come up, require a less watering, and the same gently, where the Herbes more grown, well top to be plentifully moistned with the water temperate warme, and this water ought gently to be sprinkled forth on the beddes, with a watering potte, and by other means, which after shall be demonstrated, that the roots of the yong Herbes may alke drink in of the water, and not to be cloped, through the over last, or too muche moisture sprinkled on them, by whiche doing, these the rather retaine the spirtes vanishing, procured to passe through the exhalation of the Earth. For which cause, the beddes at one instant shall not fully be watered, but as the Earth and plantes drink in, so gently sprinkle for the the water in feeding the plantes with this moisture, as by a brisk or nourishing pappe, which like handled, shall greatly prosper the tender plantes coming up, where they otherwise, by the hasty drowning with water, are much annoyed, and put in hazard of perishing.

To the water standing in the Sunne, if the owner of Gardener mixt a reasonable quantitie of dung, after bys discretion, this mixture...
The Gardener's Labyrinth.

no doubt will be to great purpose, for as much as the same gently watered or sprinkled above, procureth a proper nourishment to the tender plantes and yong Herbes coming up.

The cold as well as the salt water, is known to be enimile unto all kinds of plantes, yet Theophrastus reporteth, that the salt water is more proper for the watering of certaine plantes, than any other.

The common watering potte for the Garden beddes with ye, hath a narro towneke, bigge belly, somewhat large bottom, and full of little holes, with a proper hole formed in the head, to take in the water, which filled full, and the thumb layde on the hole to keepe in the aire, may on such wise be carried in handsome manner to those places by a better helpe syding, in the turning and bearing uprighte of the bottome of this potte, which needesfully require watering.

The watering pot best to beel liked, and handsomest for this turne, both for the finely sprinkling for the, and caste carriage of water in the same from place to place in the Garden, is that much used in the chieffest Gardens aboute London, and in divers partes of Englande nowhere knowne, whose forme is after this manner, the body wholly of Copper, having a bigge bellie and narro towneke, a strong handle of the same mettall, workemany fastned to the bellie and head, to carrie the potte if neede be to place in the Garden: but for a more easinesse and quicknesse in carriage of the potte uprighte and full, is another strongring by handle, fastned artificie to the lappes of the potte, much like to the Barbers waterpot carried abowe, that seemeth so none other turne, seeing for the caste carriage of the potte full of water to needesfull places: but this other handle especially serveth to sprinkle for the the water by the long pipe full of little holes on the head, that some name a Pumpe, whiches reacheth from the bottome, into the head of the potte, for the handsomer deliveringe forth of the water, the handle in the mean time guiding this long pipe of the potte, until all the water be spent.

The Gardener possessing a Pumpe in his grounde, or fast by, maye with long and narrowe troughes well direct the water unto all beddes of the Garden, by the pathes betweene, in watering sufficiently the roots of all such Herbes, which require much moisture. But for a playner understanding of this, I haue here in the Page following demonstrated the forme to the eye.

These
The manner of watering with a pump by troughes in a Garden
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

There be some which be to water their beds with great Squirtes, made of Tinne, in drawinge by the water, and setting the Squirrel to the heffe, that by force squirted upwarde, the water in the breaking maye fall as drops of raine on the plantes, which sundry times like squirted on the beddes, doth sufficiently feede the plantes with moisture.

In other way better commended, and the same with more ease, in watering of plantes and Herbes, is done by a great vessell of Tynne, formed somewhat like to a Squirrel, yet in the devided partes the same differeth, so that this hath a pipe of the same mettal raised from the bottome, and reaching in a manner so high, as the great pipe, having many little holes at the imbofled toppe or ende, this bigger pipe formed after the manner of a small Pumpe, at whole nether ende, a thicke square plate of Tinne Stricken full of little holes, mechanicall fastned into which a Pumpe flaffe put, for the drawinge uppe, and forcible sending forth of the water, by thrusting downe with both hands a good distance off.

The vessell thus prepared in a readiness, must bee sette into a depe vessell or tubbe of water, in what place of the Garden the owner of Gardener mindeth to beginne in drawinge firste the Pumpe uppe, and with mightier strength thrusting it downe againe, which so handled, causeth the water to ascende and bee for the of the pipe holes so depe heighth, that in the falling, the drops come downe through the aire, breaking it in forme of raine, that one place being sufficiently watered, the Gardener may then remove the tubbe and vessell into another place, which needeth the like watering, and on such wise doing in these of four places, he shall sufficiently moisten all the beddes and borders of the Garden. That the forme of this vessell with the tubbe may the reader be conceived, behold this figure following here faithfully demonstrated.
The manner of watering with a Pumpe in tubbes.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The owner of Gardener, enjoying a Ponde with water, in his Gar
den grounde, or a ditch of water running fast by, so that the same bee
sweete, may with an instrument of wood (named of most men a skiffe)
sufficiently water all the Beddes of the Garden, with great ease and
expedition.

Such Plantes which come speciess forwarde, through much moe-
flure bestowed on them, as the Cucumber, Melone, Goude, and sun-
dry others, the Gardener may with farre greater ease and tranqulie,
water after this, manner, in taking wooden clothes of Lystes, and these
like tongs cut sharpe at the one ende, which lay to the beosome of the
potte, filled with water, the sharpe ende hanging forth, well foure sin-
gers deep, and the Potte leaning somewhat forwarde, that there may
through the continual dropping, hastily speede the increase of the above
lade plantes, so that to eache plante a like potte prepared be set, which
manner of doing, is termed sittering.

At what tyrne diversel plantes sprung uppe, ought to be removed and
let againe, as out of one bedde or borden, into another, with
the breaking or shippynge of sundry little from old bodies,
which with skil require to be bestowed in the
Earth. Chap. 25.
after some of these leaves be well come uppe, and let them againe, as out of one bedde bellowed into another, and like from one bordure into an other. Although the owner maye (at all seasons) dispose plantes, as husbandly, and pleasure, yet is it better commended, that all plantes be changed into other earth prepared when others of rape hauing well moistned and softened the same.

The plantes also remoued, and set agayne into a safte Earth well laboured and dressed, needeth besores, as Columelie wittnesseth, no other amendment by dung.

The skilful Neapolitane (Palladius Rutiliez) in his worthy worke of Husbandry reporteth, that when the Gardener hath bellowed sundrie kinds of seedes in one bedde together, which after the diligent watering be sprung by, that some of these leaves, of diverse plantes are sprung above the Earth, suche then after this Authours consent, maye well bee remoued and set agayne (into beddes workmanly prepared) a certayne distance asunder, being such plantes that before the setting require to have the toppes of the leaves, and enedes of the rotes cut off, whereby they may the ffooner growe vppe to oade in Touffe or bigge in rote.

Those kinds of seeds, which after their committing to the Earth, and diligent watering, needeth not, after certaine leaves sprung vp, to be remoued, maye the owner of Gardener bellowe (as Rutiliez wittnesseth) in the beddes the thynner, the more herein rememdered.

The worthy Columelie (in instructions of the Garden) wylleth the owner of Gardener, having an occasion to pull by plantes, and sette them agayne in beddes, and that the grounde the same ymme (for the lacke of rape) bee once vppe and harde) to moisten and soften well the Earth a ymage before, with water sprinkled forth, by a watering potte, serving onlye to that use.

And certayne of these, which require to bee sette a good distance asunder; the worthy Rutiliez wylleth to clippe off the toppes of the poung leaves, and the enedes of the rotes to cutte awaye, before the bellowing agayne in beddes workmanly prepared, as lyke the Colewozte, Cabbage, Lettuce, greate Lecke, Paewe, and Rape.
agapne, a good distance alunder, are the Cucumber, Courde, Melone, Artichocke, Nigella Romana, and sundry other: which thus placed in Beddes arily prepared, may the reader and handomer be weeded, and cherished by earth digged about, so often as neede shall requyre, where by the plantes, through helpe of diligent watering, and furtherance of the Wone in the setting, are after procured to increase the better, and delectabler to the eye.

The yong settes for the Garden (of pleasant delight and sall) may the owner or Gardener also bellow in Boddurs at all seassons (although better commended, to bee done in the Spring time) in breaking of the slippe or diaunches of one yeares growth, from the bodies of olde Stockes, and in wypping the endes aboute, so to set them a good deapth into the Earth, the Wone at that time drawing neare to his change, and known to be under the Earth, which much furthereth the settes in the owner taking of roote.

But the Skillfull Columella rather willeth to cleane the ende of the diaunche or slippe beneath, into whyche entre an Oxe grayne to bee thussed in, and in this setting depe into the grounde, to bellowe Oxe graynes rounde about the same, (the Wone then neare to his change) rather than any dung.

And those yong Herbes, which the Gardener myndeth to remoure, neede not (sayeth thys Columella) to bee shepped aboute the roots with any Dung, but rather, that the endes of the yong rootes (before the setting agayne) be cutte off, as I aboue uttered.

The Marigolde, Dapsie, Cullumbine, Primrose, Conslippe, sweete John, Gillyflower, Carnations, Pinkes, and sundry other delesable floweres, are procured to increase the bigger, fapper, and doubter, if the owner of Gardener do often change these into Beddes workmanlye prepared, the Wone at those tymes considered, to bee increasing of lyghts, and that a diligence bestowed in the osten watering.

As touching the pulling uppe of sundry yappicke Herbes of pleasant favour, and that these to be sette agayne in Beddes (orderly prepared) after the course of the Wone, with a care and diligence to bee best owed particularly on moste plantes of the Garden, shall at large bee uttered in the seconde parte of this treatise, where we purpose to intreate of many laudable and weighty matters besides.

The
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The plantes (which after certaine leaves spring uppe) neede not to bee removed into other Beddes, are the Spynage, Treache, Ypli, Sprage, Sogrell, Chervile, Partely, and dyuerse other of like sorte.

The laudable instructions of the wise, in the gathering and preserving of the greater number of Kitchyn Herbes and rootes, with the times aprest for the like doing by all hours, bainke Herbes, and rootes, to the use of phisicke.

Chap. 26.

The best and worthe of rootes of Hearbes, are for the most parte, to be gathered in apt places when the leaves are beginning to fall off, and the fruits or seedes already hedde, so that the season be sayde, for done in a rapitie time, the rootes be caused the weaker, and filled withrude moisture.

The flowers in like manner are to be gathered, as the Borage, Bungrose, and al others of like sorte, when they be wholly opened, and before they feble, except the flowers of the Rose, and Jacempyne, whych ought to bee gathered for the better and longer keeping, before they bee much or rather but little opened.

The leaves and whole Herbes are to be gathered, who these be come to their full growth and perfection.

The fruites, as the Melone, Cucumber, Cytrone, and Courde, when these appeare yealowe, and be come to their perfecte growth and perfection.

The seedes in like condition are to bee gathered, when they be well ripened, and before they seed over on ye earth, but those which remain after the Herbes through dyed, ought to be rubbed every with the hands, and kept, unto the time of sowing.

Here remembred, that the seedes ought to bee gathered in a clear seale, and in the wayne of the Moon.

And this for a general rule observe, that all those to be gathered, as the Herbes, flowers, rootes, fruites, and seedes, are to be done in a sayle and dyse seale, and in the decrease of the Moon.

The Herbes which the ownermindeth to preserve, are afo to bee cleanse picked and clenused, and dyed in the Shadowe, being a place open.
pen towards the South, not moiste and free from smoke and duff.

These after are to be put in leather Bags, rather than into Causack, the mouthes at the hanging ypper false tyed, and into wooden Bores of the Bore tree, to the ende the Herbes maye not lose their proper vertue, as wee see those persons to doe, which preserve daintie Herbes for the winter time. So that the Potictures in my opinion are very negligent, which hang ypper the Physicke Herbes in their open shoppes and warehouse, through which, the vertue of these not only breathing away, but the bags charged and clogge with duste, Cupwors, dung of flies, and much other filth.

The flowers oughte not to bee dyed in the Sunne, noz in that shade caused by the Sunne at Pone, noz in no Chamber or hyghe place abowt, noz aknowe as these, through theyr softnesse and tendernes doe lightly of lyke occasion, brethe away their proper vertue, but especially through the sharpe heat of the Sunne, and heathe of the ayre, onlasse it be our Rose of My Garden, which to be preserved for a long time, requirct to bee dyed in a high place standing open to the Sunne at Ponde, or that the Sunne beames enter unto, and yet couche not the Rose leaues.

The better way for dyeing flowers, is to lay them in a temperate and darke place, free from moisture, smoke and dust, and to strie them tro sto, that these in the dyeing corrupt not, and to be either close kepe in bagges, or continually covered over wel, that these in the mean tyme lose not their colour, nor naturall savour.

After being well dyed, they ought to be close stopped in a glazed earthen vessel.

The spere Seedes are to bee preserved in leather bagges, or in earthen vessells, having very narrow mouthes, or cile in Glasse bottels, or gaile glases very well stopped.

But the Seedes of the Onyshs, Chybolles, and Leckes, as also of the Poppie, are to be preserved in thyrz Huskes and heades.

For the preferring of roots, the owner ought to learne and exercise two means, the one for keeping the frehe, and the other for the found roots, as the Pauw, Kvbpy, Carrotte, and others of like sorte, and so to preserve them dye.
The Gardeners Labyrinth

The waye and means to kepe or preserve rotes fresse, is to burie them in a Sellar, in ye ther Grauell or Sande, well turned uppon them, or in a Garden grounde reasonably depe digge, even to depe: as the Gardener doth for the Radish or Paue in the Earth, to enioye the commoditie of them for the greater partie of the wynter: To preserve rotes, the owner of Gardener, after the plucking of rotes out of the Earth, ought to wa$he them very cleane, with Cynder or sping water, after to cut away all the small and hearie rotes, whyche done, to wa$he them in a Madowd place free from the beams of the Sunne, as beynge somewhat darke, if to bee these are slender or thynne of rynde, as bee the rotes of the Fennel, Succiote, Parselye, Endyue, Borage, Buglisse, Sperage, and sundry others like, but if the rotes be thicke of rynde, of a grosse essence and bigge, then may the owner lay them to dypse in the Sunne at Pone tyme, as the rotes of Gentiane, the Earth Apple, Bystone, Rappontick, Arisholochia, or any others like.

After that these be well dypse, and lyke prepared, ought the owner, to hang them vp in some Garrette or open romme a high, being sweete and dry: through the suns daily shining on the place at noon, or open to the North, where nothing damaged by smoke, nor duste, nor that the Sunn beams may harme in any maner, even as that autentic and singular Phytothon Hypocrates instructeth, who wylleth the Herbes, floures, and rotes, so well fresse as dypse, not to bee bestowed, in anie maner, in an open place, to bee dypse of the wynde, but rather close stoppe, in Glasses, Garren pots, and square Boxes of woode, to the cude, that these lose not their vertue, which otherwise they might some bee, by lying open to the wynde.

All the selbe plantes, floures and rotes, are stronger in nature, but in substance inferior to the Garden plants, so among the wynde plantes, those growing on the mountains or high Hills, do excel the other in propretie.

Among all plantes, those also are of a stronger nature whyche shall bee of a liuueri coloure better taste and savour.

The force besides of plants, doe indure (for the moare parte), but of two or three yeres.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The Herbes which a man woulde vse for the Kitchin, ought rathar be gathered with a knife, somewhat above the Earth, when these are shot bype unto their perfite growth, as the Beties, Succulce, Arache, Borage, Marigold, Colewozze, Endyue, Clarie, Rocket, Basil, Matizam, Lettuce, Parsely, Mercury, and many others.

When the owner mindeth to vse certaine Herbes, botte of qualitye, hee ought to gather them for the more parte, rather freshe, than dyce, but if his intente bee, rather to heate lesse, than seeing the mopeflure of the greene, both much mitigate the heate consisting in it, for that cause is he willed rather to gather the hearbes for Physicke, before they begyn to alter their colour.

This for a generall rule note, that all floures, hearbes, and rootes, ought carefully be gathered in a bype layse season, and not in cloudye, mopyly, nor rapyly weather. The rootes besides ar not to be gathered, but after the fall of the leaves, and those especially from the middle of September, unto the beginning of the moneth of November. But floures are chiefly to bee gathered from the middle of the moneth of May unto the beginning of July, and after.

And for the fruited of sundry Herbes, those properly are to be gatherred, according to the diversitie of the Hearbes.

The worthe remedies and secretes swaping against Snaptres, cankerwozmes, the long bodied Mothes, Garde flas, and earth wormes, vttare and gnaw, as wele the potte Herbes, as trees and fruities.

Chap.27.

Here is none so out of eyseight (as I beleue) whiche not thourghly perceiuyt and greet, howe that the Garden riches bee diversely annoyed and harmed by diuerse creeping moynes and beastes, as well above, as under the Earth, and that through the same occasion, often procured to seeble and waste, and unlesse special remedies shall be exercyed, that these in the ende do fall downe and perith.

For the PERSISTENT companye of these incoate and are seen manye symes to bee so manye or greet in number, that by no denised meanes, neyther by hyre, noz Iron ingine (from the Garden, groundes or fielde) in which these once shall be lodged or abiding, can eithet
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

ryther be driven away or destroyed; therefore I shall doe herein a most gratefull matter (as I suppose) both to Husbandmen and Gardeners; if against this pestiferous annoyance and destruction, I shall biter and teach those worthy remedies, that both the anciente and later men by great skill inuented and noted in their learned workes.

From words to come unto the matter I thinke it time to intreate, and first that singular Africamus among the Greeke writers of Husbandrie reporteth, that Garden plantes and rootes may well be purged and ridde of the harmsfull wormes, if their dennes or deeppe holes bee smokd, the winde syding with the dung of the Cowe or Oxen burned: That worthy Plinie in his Boke of histories writeth, that if the owner of Gardeners spinkleth a pure mother of the Opie Olie without any saltte in it, both also drive the wormes away, defend plants and Herbes from being after gnawen of them. And if they shall cleane to the rootes of the plantes, through malice or breeding of the dung, yet this weordth them cleane away. The Plants or Herbes will not after be gnawen or harmed by Garden seas, if with the naturall remedie, as with the Herbe Rocket, the Gardener shall bessowe his beddes in many places.

The Colemowtes and all pot Herbes are greatly defended from the gnawing of the Garden seas, by the Radish growing among them. And the worthy Anatolius in his Greeke instructions of Husbandries afirmeth the like, so that some bitter stitches bee also bessowed with the Radish in beddes. And this seeed committeth in beddes with the Radish and Rape, both greatly asuable, as the ancients witnesse of experience. The eagre or Sharp binegre both alio pencalled, tempered with the Juice of Herbane, and spinkled on those Garden seas. To theerthe water in whiche the Herbe Nigella Romana shall bee stiepe for a night, and spinkled on the plantes, as the Greeke Pamphilus reporteth, doth like pencalle against the Garden seas.

If from other creeping things the Gardener would defend his Seedes committed to the Earth, from being gnawen or harmed, let him stiepe those Seedes for a night (as I alfoe bitered) before the sowinge in the Juice of the Sengrene or Housecreke, which Seedes also the Gardener shall preserve ungnawen, if hee bessowe of them in the shell of that Snagle, which I suppose to bee the same named the Tortuise, as the

H.iii.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

former Author: Anatolius writeth, in which place I may not omit to the same practice of the Skillfull Palladius Rutilius, who reporteth, that the noisome vermine, or creeping things will not breede of the Pot-Herbes, if the Gardener shall before the committing to the Earthe, dyse all the Seeds in the skynne of the Torturer; or stowe the Herbe White in many places of the Garden, especiallly among Coleworts. The bitter Citche and Rocket (as I afoe uttered) bellowed among the Pot Herbes, so that the Seeds be stowed in the first quarter of the skynne, doe greatly ensue: As unto the Croaker and Palmer Womines belongeth, which in many places worke great injury both to Gardens and Dunes, may the owner of Gardener drive away with the Fidge tree ashes sprinkled on them and the herbes.

1. There be some, where sprinkle the plantes and herbes with the Lyre made of the Fidge Tree ashes, but to destroy these Womines, to strewe (as experience reporteth) the ashes alone on them.

2. There be other which rather will to plant of some that bigge Daphnon, named in Latine Scilla opsaqilla here and there in beddes, or hang the next sundry places of the Garden.

Others also will, to fire some Crescisses with naples in many places of the Garden, which if they shall yet withstand or contend with all these remedies, then may the gardener applye or exercise this devise, in taking the Dre or Cowe Urine, and the mother of Opte Plaine, which after the well mixing together, and heating over the fire, the same be stired about untill it be hole, and when through color this mixture shall be sprinkled on the Pot Herbes and Trees, do the most wonderfully proueable, as the Skillfull Anatolius of experience reporteth.

The Singular Plaine, in his practises uttereth, that those harnefull Womines, touched with bloody beddes, are likewise driven away.

The worthy Palladius Rutilius reporteth, that if the owner of Gardener burne greate bundles of the Garlick blades without heads dyed through all the Alyes of the Garden: into these the dung of Bacches added, that the savoure of the smoke (by the help of the wind) may bee driven to many places, especially to those where they most abound and swarme, and the Gardener shall see to speede a destruction, as is to bee wondered at.

That worthy Plaine of great knowledge reporteth, that these may be
be druen from the Pot Hearbes, if the bitter Fitches Seedes be mixed
and sown together with them, or to the Branches of Trees. Creisses
hanged by the hoynes in many places, both like pynapple. These also
are letted from increasing, yea they in heapes presently gathered, are
destroyed, as the Greekes report of observation. If the Gardener by ta-
kinge certaine Palmer or Canker Wozymes out of the Garden nexte
sypning, shall seth them in water with Dill, and the same beynge thoro-
ough color, shall sprinkle on the Hearbes of trees, that the mixture
may wet and take through the Peasses, even unto the poyng ones, clea-
ving together, that they may last thereof, will speedily dispatche them.
But in this doing, the Gardener must be very warie, and have an at-
tensive eye, that none of the mixture fall on his face no2 hands. Besides
these, the owner of Gardener may use this remedie certaine, and easily
prepared, if aboute the bigge armes of Trees, or femmies of the
Hearbes, he kindle and burne the Stronger Lime and Bytmestone to-
gether. Or if the owner make a smoke with the Musternomes growing
under the Potte tree, or burne the houses of Gores, of the ymume Ga-
banum, or else make a smoke with the Hartes hoynge, the windy aidyng,
by blowinge towards them.
There bee also some, which intufe the Lime ashes in water for three
dayes, with whiche they after sprinkle abundantly, both the Herbes
and Trees. Also besides make soft the Seedes, steeped before they2
committinge to the Earth: in the Lyre made of the Pyge ashes.
The Husbandmen and Gardeners in our time, have found out this
table platifile, being now common every where, which is on this wise,
that when these, after Houtes of Kynne are cropen into the warne
Sunne, or into places standing againste the Sunne, may earely in the
morning make epyther the fruities and leaves of the Pot Hearbes, or
the boughes of the trees, for these as yet stiffe through the color of the
night, are procured of the same the lightlyer and sooner to selle, no2 able
after to recouert by againe, so that the Palmer Wozymes thus lying on
the ground, are then in a readinesse to the killing of the Gardener.
If the owner minde to destory any other creeping thinges no-
ous to Hearbes and Trees (whyc the Palladius and Ruellius name,
both Herbe and Lecke wassers, then lette hem barken to this invention
& devise of 2 Grecke Dyophanes, who willith to purchase 2 Wawe of a
Weather
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

Wether sheepe newe killed, and the same as yet full of his excremental filth, which lightly cover with earthe in the same place, where these most haunt in the Garden: for after two dayes, hal the Gardener finde there, that 5 Mothes with long bodyes, and other creeping things will bee gathered in divers companies to the place right over it, where the owne shall either remove and carry further, or digge and burie verre deep in the same place, that they may not after arise and come to the same ground, when the Gardener shall have exercised the same but twice or thrice, bee (hail utterly extinguishe, and quite destroy all the kindes of creeping things that annoy and spoyle the Garden plants. The Husbandmen in Flanders, arme the flockes, and compasse the bigger armes of their trees with wispes of Strawe handsonly made and fastned or bound about, by which the Palmer wermes are constreyned to creepe up to the toppes of the trees, & there slayed, so that as it were by snares and engines layde, these in the ende are rather driven away, or thus in their way begunne, are specyly or done after procured to turne backe againe. As unto the remedies of the Snaples particularly belongeth, these may the Gardener likewise chase from the Kitchin Herbes, if bee either sprinkle the newe mother of the Dye Olive, or Sote of the Chimney on the Herbes, as if he bestowed the bitter stiche in beddes among them, which also availleth against other noxome wermes and creeping things, as I afoze bittered. That if the Gardener would posse a greene and delectable Garden, let him then sprinkle diligently all the quarters, beddes, and bordeurs of the Garden, with the mixture of water, and powder of Heny Greeke tempered together, or let yeught in the middle of the Garden, the whole bare head without fleche of the huchall Asse, as I afoze wrote.

That worthy man Julius Fronto reporteth, that all Kitchin Herbes may greatly be holpen, if among them the herbe Rocket shall either be sown or planted. But an intollerable injurie shall bee wrought to the Husbandly Gardener, if the Coze dung dissolued in brine, be sprinkleed on the Kitchin Herbes, as these worthy writers, Democritus, Fronto, and Damageron in their choosen precepts of the Greeke Husbanddy, have left noted to our age.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The full inventions and helps against the Garden Moles, Antes, Snaters, Flies, and Froges, overing, harming, and wasting as well Kitchen Hearbes, as Trees and fruites. Chap. 28.

If at all such as the Holes in many places of Garden groundes, through their casting vp and hollowing of the same, the Seedes aforesaid in hebedes they on such wise uncover, and the plantes in like manner turne vp, and unbar of earth, to the great grieue and paine of the careful Gardener, in daly renewing and repairing of their former laboures, so that cause hath the last occasion to travel and busie himselfe, in searching out, and devising by all skilfull meanes, in what manner he may surest and best preuaye against this harmefull blinde beast. And that I maye doe a most gratefull matter to all Gardeners in the same, I will here utter all such singular practices, that either the worthy Greekes or Latines have uttered and noted to be avayable against them.

First the skilfull Pappianus hath to lethe in writing, that if the Gardener shall make hollow a bigge Putte, or dore a hollow hole into some soode piece of woode being narrow, in filling the one or the other with Rosine, Pich, Chase, and Brimston, of each so muche as shall sufficient to the filling of the Putte, or hollow hole in the woode, which thus prepared in a readynesse, stoppe every where with diligence, all the goings forth, and breathing holes of the Hole, that by those the same or smoke in no manner may issue out, yet so handle the matter, that one mouth and hole be onely left open, and the same so large, that well the Putte or beast kindled within, may be layd within the mouth of it, whereby it may take the winde of the one side, which may so lende in the louer both of the Rosin and Brimston into the hollowe tombe, or relying place of the Hole: by the same prattile so workmanely handled, in filling the holes with the smoke, shall the owner or Gardener either drive quite away all 5 Holes in that ground, or find them in short time dead.

There be some which take the white Pelewort, or the serue of Oxnocrames, beaten and carced, and with the Barlie Meale and Egges finely tempered together, they make both Cakes and Patties wroghte with Wine and Milke, and those they lay within the Holes versus or hole. Albertus of worthy memorie reporteth, that if the owner
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

02 Gardener closest 02 diligently stoppeth the mouthes of the Hole holes with the Carlike, Onion, 02 Lecke, wail either dive the Holes away, 02 kill them, through the strong savour, striking 02 breathing into them. Many there be, which to dive away these harmefull Holes, do by pp pong Cattes in their Garden ground, and make tame Weasels, to the enue that either of these, through the hunting after them, may to dive away this pestiferous annoyance, being taught to watch at their straight passages and mouthes of the holes comming forthe. Others there be also, which diligently fill up stop by their holes with the red Oxare 02 Ruddell, and juice of the wilde Cucumber, 02 sowe the Seedes of Palma Chrsi, being a kinde of Satyrion in beddes, though which they will not after call by, nor tarrie thereabout. But some exercise this ease praktle, in taking a live Hole, and burning of powder of Brimstone about him, being in a depe Earthen potte, through whyche he is procured to erie, all others in the meane time as they report, are moved to recoze thither. There are some besides, which lay like snares at the mouth of their holes. To the simple Husbandmen may this ease praktle of no cost suftis, in letting downe into the Earthe a little rodde or green branch of the Elver tree. The worthy Plinie whyche hath left to memorie skilful practises. reporteth, that the mother of the Oyle Olue alone, sprinkled on the heape of Pisonires 02 Intes, killeth them. This Authoris also reporteth, that the Pisonires are wicked annoyers to trees, which the Gardener 02 Husbandman layeth her, maye force to soylake and leave, if he besrike the weather partes of the Trees round aboute with the powder of the Ruddell, and Liquide pitch 02 Carre, mixed together, and hang also by the place the sythe named of the worthy Rutilius after the Garrett Writers Husbandrie Coracinum, and of Ruellius Graecium, for on suche wise handled, they will recoze and gather all into one place, whereby the Husbandly Gardener maye the speedelver destroy them. Others there be, which with the powder of the Luppines and Oyle Olue temperd together, doe besrike the lower partes of Trees and plantes, for the letting of them in creeping by. Many kill them as I alsoe deterred, with the only mother of the Oyle Olue. The skilfull Neapolitane Rutilius reporteth, that if the great company of Pisonires 02 Intes haue depe holes in the Garden ground, those may the owner chase away, 02 kill in the ground, by stopping the mouthes.
mouthes of the holes, with the heart of $O$ eve. If they creepe above,
then lizt all the Alleys where these runne with bright Ashes, or else score
the grounde thicke together with the rede $O$ kere or white Chalte, or
make long strikes with $O$ yle on the Earthe. Further hee wrieth, that
the Husbandly Gardener may drin away Pestilence, if on the mouthes
of their holes hee sprinkle the powder of $O$ gany and Bluinsou beas-
ten together, or burne the emptie shells of Snapes, and with theأس
thes of the same, stoppe abundantly the mouthes of their dennes and
holes. In which devise, this Rutilius omitted the Stogax that of Pax-
anius the Greke, out of whome hee borrowed this conclusion added.

The worps of Paxanius be on this wise: If the owner sayeth he, shall
burne certaine Intes or $O$ motes in the middle of the Garden, the other
of the savour will creepe away. To these, if about the mouthes of the
Emots holes the carefull Gardener shal likewise the grosse Turpen-
tine, the $O$ motes or Intes will not after come forthe, and these he may
expell or drin away from their proper resting place, or dwelling to-
gether, if the hellie courtings of Snapes, burned with storax Calamita,
and beaten to powder, or the ashes sifted, heere shall after sprinkle on
the heape of the Pestilence. And the owner shall throughly destroy the
Intes, if he sprinkle on them the juice of Cyreniacum dissolved and wel
mixed in $O$ yle. This Anthoure further reporteth, that the Emotes
will not creepe on the plantes noz trees, if the Husbandly Gardener
shall diligently sprinkle the bodyes and stemmes of them, wyth the
powder of the bitter Lupines and mother of $O$ yle, wel mixed or bo-
led togethier. The solfe same matter shal the Gardener perfoame, if hee
comps their holes with white and cleere Wolle or Bombsle, or that
he manke on the ground long strikes, or some round circles, with white
Chalte, or rede $O$ kere, all these ways especially that the most often
haunt, or compas their holes with $O$ gany as I afose uttered: soz by $O$
like doing as he affirneth, the Emotes after will not only leane $O$ cre-
ping by on $O$ plants, but refuse also to ascend our $O$ rings made wyth
white Chalte about $O$ bodyes of Trees. There be others which report,
that the Emotes will not creepe to that hony pot set on the ground, a-
bout which the like circles with Chalte or rede $O$ kere shall be foured,
pea though the same were left uncouered, yet is it knowne to many, $O$
the Intes are maruellous desirous of hony, and other suzech thyngs.

I.ii.

There
The Skillfull Neapolitan Rutilius willeth, that the diligent Husbandman annoint or besprinkle the stemmes of plants, and the bodies of Trees, with the redde Okare, Butter, and liquid Pitche mixed well together. There be certaine of the Greke Writers of Husbandzie, which will the thicke Pule Garlandes to be bound about the bodies of Trees and Vines, that by the same skillfull devise, the Antes lodging under the Shadowe of these, as then pledges they lay and kill.

There be many whiche reporte, that the like may be wroughte and done with the Bulles gauge, mother of Oyle, and Liquide Pitch, lineared about the bodies of Trees. The singular Plinie reporteth, that the Sea mudde or Athes, stopped diligentlye into their holes, is a most sure remedy against the Cmotes, so that the places be not moist or waterie. But with the surest prattile and remedie of all, are the Pilemures killed with the Herbe Heliotropium. Some suppose, that the water in which the crude Tyle Mall bee infused for a time, to be enimie to them.

The Gardiner may drive away Gnatres, if he spinkle on the beds & plantes, the decoction of Organic in vineger, as that skillfull Democritus in his Husbandzie hath noted. To these the owner may spinkle on the Plants, the infusion of Rue in water, or ble the decoction of the herbe Fleabane, else make a smoke either with Brimstone, Cummynpe, or the dye Oxe dung, or the gumme Baellium. The learned Plinie bettereth, that the Gardiner may drive these away with the smoke of Calbanum burned, and that worthy Neapolitan Rutilius, of experience affirmeth, that if the owner cyther spinkle the neutre mother of oyle, or smoke of the chimney on the plantes, it likewise dizeneth the away. That skillfull Greke Berytius hath left in writing, how that the Gardener may drive the Flies farre off with this searefull devise, inspiring the powders of the Belleboz, Hazelwoz, and Opiment with milke, the same be sprinkled on the plantes and place where the Flies most haunt, it either battly dizeneth them away, or kills them sone after. The selfe same will the common Ilame, beaten with Organpe, and tempered with Mlyke powerlye agaynst the Flies: For what plantes and herbes shall be sprinkled with this mixture will not after be resolted unto noz touched of Flies. The Bayberries wyth the blacke Peelse, wozte beaten together, and infusing it in milke or water and Honeyp wyxed, both like profyte: for this mixture spzinkled on the Plants, and
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

places where the flies moste haunt, both after, as it were by a poison, hastily kill the flies, or otherwise force them to fly speedily away never to return.

As touching remedies against the Frogges, which in the somner nights are wonte to be disquieters to the weired husbandmen, through their dayly labour, by chirping and loude noyse making, let the Husbandman exercise this helpe and secrete, borrowed of the skilful Greeke Africenus, which is on this wise: Set on some bancke (albeit be) a Lanterne lighted, or other bright light before them, or on some tree (fast by) to hang a light, that by the brightness of the same light it may so shine upon them, as if it were the Sunne, which handled on thys wayse, will after cause the to leave their chirping and loude noyse making: A praciey tryed by many of later yeares.

The skilful Greeke Beritius reporteth, that if the Husbandman burye in some Bancke fast by, the gauze of a Cote, the Frogs will not afterward gather to that place.

The rare pracies and secretes, both of the auntient, and later writers of Husbandrie, against Serpents of the Garden, and any others venoming suche men as the Hichin Hearves, trees, and frutes. Chap.29.

Lorenzius (a singular and diligent interpreter of the matters of the field) wrote, that serpentes in the Garden grounde or elsewhere, will not lodge or abide, if the owner sow or plant in bovures about, or in apt cozens of the Garden, either the Woodwoode, Mugwozete, or Southernwood, which if these hall some where happen to haunt, then may the Gardener (as he writeth) drive them incontinent forth of the ground, if he make a smoke either with the Lyllie rootes, Harts hozne, or Coates houes.

The skilful Rutilius writeth, that all Serpents bee forced out of the ground, by every soure savoure, and stinking smoke, flying abroade to the wind.

The learned Democritus affirmeth, that the serpentes assuredly doe, if the Gardener draw or throw Oken leaves on the, or any splitteth fasting into their mouth gaping or wide open.

The well practised Apuleius writeth, that these Chriken but once
The Gardeners' Labyrinth.

with a tough reede or willowe roddre, are mightily assotned, but giving them many strokes, do recover & wax strong again. Tarentinus (a skilful writer of Greke Husbandrie) denieth, any can be harmed of a serpent, if the person afores be annointed with the iupe of the Raddish, or that he hath eaten of the Raddish, which matter (Athenaeus and Garden, with many other worthy Authours) ascrib to the Dinge of Lemon, and they confirme the same, with a pleasant Historie.

The former Florentines bittereth, an other singular practice against serpents of the Garden, to be wrought after this manner: Lay (saith he) the fatte of the Harte in the Garden Earth, or else burie the Cenote stone, or the Slate Stone, or else the Eagle, or Kytes dung, and the serpentes wil refuse the grounde (or at least) not come near the place, and evry venomous woisme wilbe drive away, if the Gardener by taking (Nigella, Pelitorie, Galbanum, of the Harts houre, Hylope, Brimstone, Peucedanum, and the Coates houses, hall diligently hying these to ponder, and infuing the whole for a time in the strongest vinger, hall after make little balles of the myxture, with which thorough dried cause a sauour and a smoke. For through the savour of these matters sparked in the Air, all creeping vermote vil either hastily (for the great feare) so take the ground, or dye there incontinent. The fame Authoure Florentinus, reporteth, that the serpents may like be gathered on an heape, into an olde deep powdering Tubbe, as also into a wele or bowetine, if the same bee deep set about that place of the Garden or field, where these most lurke and haunters: so after the speedie resorting of these to the brimke of it, they fall willingly in, not able after to recover themselves out, Plinie writing of the witype named Siler, reporteth this, that the serpents refuse, both the tree and fruites, for which cause, the husband men made them staves of the woode to carrie about with them. But this by a most certaine experience or trial, proved and confirmed, that by making a smoke with old stoes burned, the serpents incontinent speed away, noz these only flve out of the Garden ground, field, or house, but suche as are entered into men, by dead heape in the corner, in sleeping open mouthed, or with open mouth, in the field, do like come forth with the same smoke. Which matter (Marcus Gatinaeia a famous Philisite) confirmeth, who reporteth that the like hapned to a certayne man in his time, to whom after insuite medicynes and most
effectuous remedies were ministered, and none of them prevailed, at the last this employed, set out most luckylie and wonderful of all the others, in burning the leather of old shoes, and receiving both the smoke and fume by a Tunnel into thy body. For as stone as this hidious beast (which was a mighty Adder) felt the savour of this smoke, he was scene (to the standers about) to come forth by the fundament, to a mighty astonishment and wonder of all the beholders. And this worthy secrecte, ease to bee prepared, I thought here good to place, that the same, a like case happening, might be profitable, to euerie person. But in this place is not to be omitted, y serpents greatly hate the fyre, not for the same cause, that this bulled their sight, but by cause the nature of fire is to resist poison. These also hate the strong savour for flyng, which the Garlik and redde Onypes procure. They love the Sainine tree, the Thule, and Fennel, as Tober do the Sage, and Snakes, the Herbe Rocket. But they are mightily displeased, and loyest hate the Aethe tree, insomuch that the serpents, neither to the morning, nor longest evening, shadows of it, will draw near to, but rather then the same, e ype far off. As a like matter Pline reports, was on a time proved, by inclosing a serpent, within the large cycle made of greene Aethe tree leaves, in the middle of which a quicke fire made, to the terrour of the serpent, for that ende to prove, whether the had rather runne over the Cycle, than drawe near to the fire, which nevertheless (the fire kindling more and more) at the last, rather crepte to the fire, where he perished, than by any meanes woulde drawe near to the Cycle of the Aethe tree leaves. Yet here leaune, the marvelous benignitie of nature, which permitted not the serpents to come forth of the Earth, before the Aethe tree buddeth forth, nor to shone them agayne, before the leaves fall off. The singular Poete Virgil layth, that the smoke made of Rosin, or Galbanum, doth hastilie chase and drive the serpents away.

These hypherte petterd, for the driving awaye and killing of serpentes. But here was almost forgotten, that y leaves of Ferne, do chase away the serpents for which cause, many skilful thinkes it profitable, either to loewe, or drawe the Ferne, in suche places where the serpentes haunt. The Neapolitane Rutillus addeth, that if the leaves of the same bee burned, they (with the savourie onely) will ste loe, and crepe hastilie awaye; yea, and force them to change theyz lodgings, far.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

Farre from the Garden grounde ov seldc.

Here a doubt may be made, whether the same be to purpose here to recite, that the worthy Albertus reporteth of the rounde Aristolochia

myth the field Frog, and a certaine proportion of white persic dili-

gently laboured, and mixed with these, to make the Serpentes imme-

diately to quappe as deade, if any of the myxture bee written wythall,

and thrown before them.

But I thinke it highe time to come into the remedies, which are both readie and easy to be prepared.

If that any shal be bitten of a serpent, unlesse he haue a Feuer, and

vyncketh a certaine quantitie of the iuyce of the Jacheleane, with plea-

saunte white wine, and applyeth also of the freshe leaues on the place

bitten, shall in shorte time see a worthy secret, greatly to be maruelled

at, and by happy succeffe, proued of many.

Here briefly to conclude, if the Gardener beboweth the fresh elver

flowers where the Serpentes dayly haunte, they will hastily departe the

place, ye these by reporte (artely bestowed in the Garden ground) do in

shorte time destroy the Hothes, the Cakerwommes, and Palmiers bre-

ading in trees.

The other helpses and remedies necessarie to be bittered in this Chap-

iter, shall in apte places be declared in the second part, where we pur-

pose to intreate particularly of most Herbes growing in the Garden.

The laudable beastes and cunning helps against the Scorpions,

towes, Gardeyners, Weasles, and all other greater beasts

wasting and consuminge, as well the kitchin

Herbes, as fruiets.

Chap. 30.

Line reporteth, that if slipes of the greene Heliotropium, bee sette

rounde about the place where the Scorpions frequente, that they

till not after crepe thence. But if the owere either lay on ov sestre up

on the Scorpions, the whole beare, they incontinent (as he affirmeth)

die.

That skilfull writer Diophanes (in his Greeke commentaries of

Husbondrie) bittereth, and the like many other, that the freshe Radish,

elyther layed ov strewed on the Scorpions, killete them incontinent.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

To these, if any annoyeth the hands circumspectly with the inyce of the Radish, he may after handle Scorpions oz any other venemouse thing, without danger.

This Author further addeth, that a smoke made with Saudaracha and better, oz the fatte of a Goat, wil drive away both them, and other venemouse things, and by burning one Scorpion, al the others fly forth of the ground.

If any boyleth the Scorpion that slung hym, oz any other in Oyle, and annoyeth the sore place with the same, it shall greatly annoy.

The lyke commeth to passe, if he may kill and bruise the same on the stinging, but perillous wil the same stinging be, if he refrain not the eating of Basil all that day of the stinging. Florentius reporteth, that the inyce of the figge tree leaues, dropped on the stinging, mightily a-

The learned Plinie affirmeth, that the Ashes of the Scorpion drunke in wyne (if the sitye of the Feuer bee not upon the person) to bee a singular remedie, as the powder of wozanes burned, to persons having wozanes, or to beasts the like ministered, and anie bitten of a mad dogge, if the heares of the same be burned and drunke, so greatly annoy.

The Todes, (as the Greeke and Latine professors of husbandrie wyte,) may be drineworth of the Garden ground, with those remedies, that the serpents for which cause, the remedies and scalps against them to repeate I thinkre here superfluous.

The wise (as the learned Apuleius wyteth) will in no manner barren, or want those seeds committed to the Earth, which before the sowing are steeped a tyne in the Gale of an Oxe.

They will bee killed in the grounde, if the Gardener Hal stoppe their commings forth, with the fresh leaues of Rhododaphnes.

There be (of the Greeke wyters of husbandrie) which wil that like portions of the wyde Cuciber, or Henbane, oz of the bitter Almonds and blacke Noccwinte, bee orderly burned, and tempered with Meale, the same after wrought into Balkes with Oyle, to be laped at the bo-

K.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The skilfull Africanus advised, that the Gardener may either kill or drive away Weasels, if he mix salt Armoniack with wheate paste, and lay of the same in such place, where these often haunt. Others there be, which will the careful Gardener to get one alpue, and cutting of both taple and testicles, to let him so passe again, by that means (others perceiving the like sight) will depart the place, the easte experience of which matter, will after bring a credite to thee in the same. For the driving away of the greater beasts, conceive these remedies following, that if the Gardener shall water the seeds bestowed, with the olerquine in which the ouldure of a dog shall be infused for a tymne, they shall after be defended in growing up, fro the spoyle of greater beasts. The selue same both the worthy Democritus assuyne to come to passe (as I afoe uttered) if that the ouer take to the number of ten River or Sea Creaunes, and in putting them into an earthen potte full of water be set the same in the sunne for ten dayes, to bee wel heated and vaporized through the hot beames, which thus handled let him sprinkle on the beddes and plantes, that he would have defended from the ayre, & great beasts: yet may he not water the younger plants, but every third day, until these be grown up stronger. The skillfull Africanus, and other worthy wytters of Husbandrie, report, that if eather the Pyonie or Herbe Personata be buried, or otherwise lowen about banckes or boz-burses, in the Garden or field, are after (as by a secrete protection) preferred, that neyther the great nor smaller beasts, will after spoyle the plants there growing. But if the Husbandman would have bys trees preferred, from being soxe eaten and wasted of the greater beasts, then let him exercise (after the minde of Plinien) this easte prafife, in casting or sprinkling on the leaues, the water in which Dre bung hath bin dissolved, so that he be free those tymes, that rayne will fall within a day after, to the cleane purging againe of the branchies and leaues of that lansoure, a matter in verie deade wittily devised for the purpose.
The skillful practices and remedies, against Hayle, lightnings and tempests, beating downe and spoiling the Kitchen Herbes, trees, and fruits.

Chap. 51.

Of the Hayle, which for the more parte destroyeth both the labours of the Drey and men, conceive these several remedies followins. That if the Husbandman, would use the same danger at hand or ready to fall, then let him draw about the grounde (whether it be field, Orchard or Garden) the skinne of a Snake, or Crocodilo, or Hyena, and hang it after at the entrie or comming in of the place, as the worthy Philostratus, in his Greke Commentaries of Husbandry, hath noted. Others therebe, which seeing the Hayle at hand, by holding up a mightly Glass, do to take the Image of the dark cloud, directly over the place, to end, the abiet by the same remedy (as Rutilius reporteth) may offer, whereby as doubled, it may give place to the other, and on suche happe be speedily averted and moved away.

There were some (as Philostratus writeth) which with the right hande drawing the Harri Toxoise on hir backe, laboured so about the Garden grounde or fielde, and returned to the place where they began, they did layed hir upright in the narrow made to hir backe, and shored cloddes of styther side, that hee might not fall, neither to one nor other side, but abide steadie upright, to the ende she might so beholde the big and thick cloddes, directly over the place. And the same, at such times they exercised in the first hour of the day, or night. Certain others seeming to be of greater skill, when the Hayle approched, did spreade ouer euerie space of the Garden or field, white Uine, or fastned in some place right against the Tempest imminent, a line Owle, with the wings spredde abzode, which two remedies also mquete an apple against the lightnings and hayle, as saith the singular writer of Husbandrie (Jusius Columella) in his little treatise of the Garden.

To utterly the populaire helpe againstie Thunder, lightnings, and the dangerous hayle, when the tempest approched through the cloude arysing, as by the loute noyle of Gunnes notte here and there, with the loute sounde of Belles, & such like noyles which may happen: R.i.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

I think the same not necessary, nor properly available to the benefit of the Garden.

The famous learned man Archibius which wrote unto Antiochus king of Syria, affirmeth, that tempests that not be harmless full to plates noz froties, is the speckled Cohe inclosed in a new Earthen pot, be buried in the middle of the Garden of field. Others there are, which hang the feathers of the Eagle noz Scales skynne, in the middle of the Garden noz at the four corners of the same.

For these three, as by a certaine secret propertie (and for truth, by a marvellous repugnance to resist the lightnings, and that of these (the above sayde) in no maner to be harmless or blasted, is to memorie of the posteritie committed, and by the experiences or tryals of many skilful men confirmed. Wherefore Tiberius Caesar (as reporteth Suetonius) was wonte to weare a Garlande of Bayes, and to cover his proper tente all over with Scale skynnes, at such times as thunder and lightning happened, supposing himselfe to be defended from these, which he marvellously feared. Plinie reporteth that Bulbus (not for his smalnes only of his body) escapeth the force of lightning, but through a secrete and natural repugnance doth this animal against the stroke of lightning.

The laudable devises and helps against frost, blasing of trees, Mynies, and rustie, where be enemies aswell to Garden Hearthes as fruits.

Chap. 32.

Of most men it is manifest, that there are two kindes of celestiall all injuries, the one, that men name tempestes, in which the hayle, floone, and such like are merce.

Thele (when any happen) are named a mightier violence and working of heaven moved forwarde, as Plinie reporteth, by the searefull Narces, which be Virgillie, Hyades, Canicula, Arcturus, Fidicula, He- di, Orion, Aquila, and sundry others, carefully observed of the writers of Husbandrie and Physicke, and of them most diligently noted.

The other kinde is wont to happen, the ayre being caulme and quiet, and in ayre nights, no seeling to bee discerned, but when the same is come to passe and wrought, which bewrayed calamity is one while

Wonte
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

wont to be named rustie, an other whiles burning, and an other whiles blasting, that to all crescente things, is a sterilitie, and at one woude a destruction, so that all is caused by Heaven, and wont especially to happen in the Spring time. The blasting and burning of the blossomes of Apple trees, the flowres of Vines and Corn, are caused through the instirue of the Frosts hapning in the nighte, and not as manye reporte, to be worshipped by the Sunnes sharp heate, burning hastily by the deawe, or the moisture entring in, and corrupting the heads of Corn. The same also wasting the tender buddes, plantes, and branches, is commonly named burning, for that it burneth and consumes, in places to blacke as any Cole. The blasting besides of the tender blossoms of Trees and Vines, is named liberatio, for that this especially is caused through the blast and striking of some Constellatio. To these we add the rust, as a mighty enimie to fruits. The worthy Plinie reporteth, that the rust and burning, be caused only of cold, which happeneth in the nighte time, and before the Sunne rising, so that the Sunne is not worker of these. And the time when the like succeeedeth, is knowne to be after the minde of manye Skillfull Writers of Husbandrie, at the change of full June, some Starres then of the first bigness ayding, in the rising, or setting. The suggested times, and days of the rust for indgyn of the god, or full success of fruits, is knowne in April, according to the falling out of George and Saint Markes daye, and the ninth day of May, for the cloudsinesse and cleerenesse of the aire. This celestiall sterilitie, dothe neither happen, nor cannot euer yeare, for the proper courses of the Starres, both in the descends and ascending in Heaven, with the radiations of aspheres one to another. In the which working, who can not but wonder, and for the same honour and reverence, the marvellous benigntie and goodness of Almighty God towards mankinde, yet of the constellations afoe mentioned, and of the others which are infinite in number, the diligent antiquitie only feared three of these greatly, and observed them for that cause, as the diligent Plinie noted, and to memorie committed. First, the constellation Virgilia for the fruits, the constellation Aquila for the Corn, and the constellation Canciana for the gathering of fruits, so that these for the same cause were named the Judiciall Starres, to soe knowe the seasons by. In whole dayes of the firste appearance, if the aire cleere and cauleme sente downe.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

downe a kindly and feeding juice to the Earth, then was it a sure note
to the, that such things sower, would grow and increase prosperously.
Contrariwise, if the Moon at those times sprinkled a dewie colde on
the plantes and crescent things, then as a bitternesse mixed contrarie to
the sweete and nourishing juice, the same so dewed oz killed the tender
things, shot forth appearing above the earth. But to come to the mat-
ter: there is neither frost, hylle, snowe, noz tempsett, so harmfull to cer-
taine fieldes oz Garden groundes, through which they at anye tyme
cause the sterilitie and penurie of vituals, as the rust and burning heate
do, for these falling and working in open Countrie, procure for the
more part through their harmes a publique calamitie & present deathes,
to the avoiding of which, shall here be uttered those skillfull remedies,
invented of the ancient Writers of Husbandrie. If the carfull Gar-
denger would withstand the force of Frost and rust approching, then let
him burne stoge of Chasse, if such plentie be there, oz more hande, but for
lacke of the canie, may he use the drie weedes plucked by of the Garden
oz field, and the bigge Thistles, oz other watt frutes, in many places of
the canie, especially towardes that way whiche the winde then bloweth,
for on such wise handled, Diophanes in his precepts of Husbandrie wri-
teth, that the euill nighte oz at hande is averteth. The selle same pra-
tice may be used against thicke and darke mistes. Beriticus in his Greke
precepts of Husbandrie giueth warning, that the Husbandman oz
Gardener diligently marke, whether the same bee gathered in the ayre,
whiche readye to fall, let hym then burne incontinente the left soge of
an Ox, with myther Cowe oz Ox dung, making with these a migh-
tie smoke round about the Garden ground oz fieldes, but the smoke espe-
cially directed by the winde, in facing against it. The worthy Apuleius
wrote, that the smoke of three river Cranisses, burned with Ox oz
Cotes dung, oz with Chasse, to bee a most sure heale and remedie a-
gainst the like, that if the same be already fallen, I meane the rust; the
Gardener may recover the harme after this manner, as the skillfull Be-
riticus reporteth, in taking the cotes oz leanes of the wilde Cucumber oz
Colocynthis, which after the burninge and insufing in water for a night,
sprinkle and wet the places well taken with rust before the Summer-
ing. The like may the Gardener worke and doe, with the Figge oz Oke
tree ashes, sprinkled in the places endamaged with rust.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

All Seedes of the Garden or field are defended, as reporteth Anato-
lius, from all injuries and Monsters, if the Husbandman or Gardener
before the committing of Seedes to the Earth, doth infuse them for a
time in the juice of the roots of the wild Cucumber.

If the Gardener or Husbandman as Apuleius witnesseth, that sticke
and plantes round about the Garden ground or field, many Apples,
Stockes, and branches of the Bay tree, these will after awaile against
the rust, for into them all the harme of the rust passeth end entereth, as
the like many times hath bin observed of the skilfull, which very often
is wont to happen in the owie Countrey, valleys, and in places where
bigge winde of a sudden ye with many times blowe. Thus muche for
the rust, being enunie to fruites. Against the burning heate, which pec-
uliarly is wont to happen to Vines, the learned Plinie willetli the Hus-
bandman to burne three line Cremixes, or to hang them aline on the
Tree or Vine.

The Greekes (as certayne Latine Writers have noted) didde Lowe
Beans, as well within, as without the Garden ground or field, to a-
voyde by that means the Frost falling, or at least, to anaply against
the Frost.

These instructions for the workemany handling and orderring
of a Garden plotte, shall at this presente suffice, and like the remedies,
against the harms and injuries that commonly annoy, whereby all
Seedes and plantes bestowed in the same, may with gladome chere
to the Gardener prosper and encreas, which the gentle Reader shall
conceyue to be borowed out of the workes both of the olde and newe
Writers of Husbandrie, as well Greekes, as Latines, that by greate
study, and painefull laboure searched and obtayned the most of these,
or elles not attempted of my part, to be published and made common to
all men. Besides these, you shall well conceyue, that the better parte
were confirmed in owre time, by the experiences of sundry skilfull men
in the matters of Husbandrie, and by earnest sute purchased, which to
be briefe being thankfully accepted, the Authorbe hathe hys due
reward, and to an ende of this hys first parte of
the Gardeners Labyrinth.

Vale.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

A proper knotte to be cast in the quarter of a Garden, or otherwise, as there is sufficient room.
PROPER KNOTTES
to be sette with Hope or Tyme.
Another forme of Knottes.
Knottes in another forme
I found two men by God's help
and Richard Dyer of Quaker's Ford
had issue hereof this deed of sale of
some part of land by

Dobie Edward Dyer of
Edgelyke

and of Dobie rejoiced

eight pounds of gold half a

Engländ, so he mighty made me pay

This deed hereof double the strength to

the land of ground of

my day of God's date for in

I bought with my heart's fervent love

Auguste, a son of you Abraham


Richard Taylor


Edo Bury


1635
A Maze.

Another Maze.
The second part of the Gardeners Labyrinth, uttering such skilfull experiences and worthy secretes, about the particular sowing and remouyng of the most Kitchin Hearbes, with the wittie ordering of other dayntie Hearbes, delectable flouris, pleasant fruities, and fine rootes, as the like hath not secretlie bin uttered of any. Besides the Phisicke benefits of each Herbe annovered, with the commoditie of waters distilled out of them, ryghte necessarie to be known.
The second part of the Case

...
The second part of the Gardeners Labyrinth.

Here in my firste parte I have fully satisfi'd (as I trust) the expectation of the Husbandly Gardener and owner in all such matters, which may appeare needful or requisite to be learned and knowne, for the better yde, in possesing of a commodious and delectable Garden: in like manner I purpose to add the carefull Husbandman or Gardener, after the possibilitie of my skill in this seconde parte with suche skilfull heales and secretes, as are required about the artely fowing, and particular be-flowing as well of the Kitchin, as other dainty Hearbes, pleasant fruities, delectable flowers, and syre rootes, which at large I purpose to utter in the same, and likewise the Phisick benefites to eacthe Hearbe I adde, wyth other matters profitable, to the ende the owner of Gardner may with better good be moved to bestowe an earnest care and diligence aboute the often removing, as well of dainty flowers as Hearbes, with the clipping, pressing downe, breaking away, and cutting off the endes of rootes, that these may growe the thicker and bigger both in Hearbe and rote. All whyche instructiones and rare secretes, are parte borrowed out of the worthy workes and treasures of the Greeke and Latine professores of Husbandrie, and parte purchas'd by sendshippe and earnest suite, of the skilfull observers and wittie searchers in our time of laudable secretes in Garden matters, serving as well for the use and singular comfoyte of mannes life, as to a proper gayne and delight of the minde.

The lyke of whyche alreadye utter'd, maye the owner both see and knowe by that plante, whyche in Gardes cuerpe where, as well those in the Countrie, as in the Citie, is placed none so common, none more plentsfull, noz oftener vued among Kitchin Hearbes, than thiss familiar Pot Hearbe, named the Colewozze, whyche by a diligence of the Husbandly Gardener, may well serve in the coldest of Winter, in the stead of other Pot Hearbes, so that this Hearbe be good reason knowen to be not only profitable for the Pot, but to the uses of Phisicke righete necessarie, hath moved mee the rather to beginne first wyth the Colewozze, in uttering what care and diligence is required about the sowing, often remouing, clipping, and
The second parte of dressing of the same, being afoxe bestowed in Beddes workmanly prepared.

What heales and secretes to be learned in thesowing and often removing of the Colewopte.

Chapter 1.

The worthy Marcus Cato in his husbandzie preferred the Colewopte before all other Pot Hearbes, and the learned Plinie in like manner ascribed a principalitie to the same of all Garden Hearbes, for whiche cause, I purpose here to intreate first of this Hearbe, that manye of the Latines also for the mightie stemme and armes like branches named the Colewopte. Such is the nature of this plant, that the same refuseth no condition of ayre, for whiche cause it may bee committed to the Earth in any time of the yeare. This plant desircth a fat Earthe, and wel turned in with dung, but the Cleyre, gravelle, or Sande thy refuseth, except a floud of raine water shall now and then heale.

The Colewopte prospereth the better, being placed towards the South, but this standing open to the North, not so well increasueth, although both in tast and strength it increaseth in the same place, for through the colde airre and frolices, the Herbe is caufed the tenderer and pleasanter.

The Colewopte joyseth on a hill lyve, or the ground skieing downe, it delighteth in dung, and increasueth by the often weeding, as the worthy Rutillus hath noted: when fire leaves shall be sprung up, or but fine, the same then must bee removed, but in such manner handle, that the roote afoxe the setting again, be annoynted with toxe Cowe dung, which ought so to be ordered in a warne day, if it bee Winter, but if in the Summer time, then at suche time as the Sunne shall be going downe in the West.

The most auntient of the Grekes demised the Colewopte into three kinds only, as the crisp, which they named selinoidea, for the similitude of ye leaves of Parselie, the same of them Lean, for the bzoide leaves issuing or growing sopthe of the stemme, for whiche cause, some named it Cauloden. And the same whych properly is named Crabe, growing bpee with thinner leaves, both single, and very thicke: The Colewopte commeth the bigger, through the Earthe dayly turned light
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

light by about the bodie. And particularly to write, the common Cole-woztes, which they name the long or greene, ought to be sowen from the middle of August, or from the beginning of September, that these may be grown uppe into bigge leaves to ferue in Winter and in the Lent time. The husbandly Gardener of owner may plant yong Colewoztes in October, and set them againe in December, to posesse the leaves in the sharpe winter, and y seeds in Jun and July, and to make them also grow as bigge touste, as in the other seasons of the yere and as tender y rather tenderer, although not so delectable: and have good regard, that the seeds be not to old, for these then bring forthe plates out of kinde, of which the reporte goth, that seeds lowen become Rapes, or Pauetos. Such seeds as you would to induce for fire peres, ought to be carefully preserved. Marcus Varro willeth the Colewozte to be sowen in saltie places, and when these leaves bee come up, to lisse Pyter or salt Carthe on them, to yyne as the frosts falling, for on suche wise handled, these are caused the tenderer & delectable the better not withstanding preserved, which like pastife is confermed in the Gree husbandle of Praxamus. There be some which use Ashes in stead of Pyter, or for the same cause, y Pyter may kit and destroy the Tanker wozmes, which greatly offend & waste y Colewoztes in some Gardens.

The Singular Columella reporteth that the Colewozte both come softer and tender in the seething, and both kept the green color without Pyter, if the rote lapped aboute with three small blades of the sea weede, be againe set in the Earth.

The worthy Pliny willeth the Ryste or sea weede, to be put under the Saltake, in setting againe, and unto the same ende, the delicate and tender seething bred, so that the Colewozte before it seething, be sterped a time in Oyle and salte, but in the seething, put in a little salte, for the Pitusous and salte substance consisting in it.

The Colewozte may be caused both bigge and pleasure, if thoust into a whole, you set it unto the leaves in Carthe, that no parte of the stemme bee leste bare, for doubt of perishing, and as the same growth by in heigh, and the earth shrinking from it, to continually raise the Earth high up to the bodie, and cut away the outwarde leaves, so that no more than the top of the leaves may appeare aboue the Earth. The Colewozte often weeded aboute and workmanly dunged war-

L.iii.
The second part of

eth the stronger, and causeth the Colewoote to be of a greater increase, and tender of leafe. All the yeare through, may the Colewoote be cutte, being at the yeare (as aforesaid) the same may be lowen, yet grown to feede, it ought not to be cutte. The tender tops of young Colewoote, is greatly commended for Sallets, so somewhat hot, both scle & salt be bestowed upon. When raine after a drought in summer time falleth, y owner may renew those Colewootes decaying, by plucking away from the the decayed leaves, which either shall bee dyse or eaten in many places through. The Cabbage Cole or white Cabbage, may be lowen thick in beds, but after certaine leaves come by, removed into wel dyse fed beds, halfe a parte aunger, grown especially to a bigge femme or stocke, & these well ip under a colde dyse in that they are caueth the te- derer and deleterable through sharpe frodes, and the heads covered with strawe, are caueth both rounder and whiter.

The winklecked, crypsed, and Romayne Cabbagees, which of nature are moze tender and delicate, ought to be lowen in the month of March, and removed at certaine tyimes of the yeare, being always watered, when neede requireth.

When the Gardener or owner at any tyime seeth that the leaves of the Colewoote either withereth or warreth pealowe, the same then is a note of the default of water, which like happening, causeth the leaves to be pealowe and ful of holes or lythie and seeble, or else dyse, through which of necessity they must seeble and die.

If the husbandman or owner would haue Colewootes tender and pleasanter (as aforesaid) let him breake off in the letting againe the outwarde leaves, for the inwarde leaves in the growing, will after become better of taste, and pleasant in sauer, than the outwarde leaves were.

The reede Colewootes naturally growe through the abounding of hotte dung, or through the watering well mostening of them both y Lyes of wine, or else by the planting of them in hot places, where the sunne dayly dryeth a long time together.

Neuer take the toppes of the Romayne, crypsed, nor the other, for your turne and be, but alwayes the thicker leaves downwarde, from the heade or toppes.

All the sortes or kindes of Colewoote, may be planted at all seasones,
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

So that the vynes and Earth, be neither to colde, nor to hot. When you
mayde to set them againe in holes made with a Dybbel, cut away the
ends of the rootes, leat in the setting into the earth, they sowe or bende
to the ground, which harme them greatly; only those of a big growth
are to be set againe, which although they slowly take roote, yet are they
caused the stronger. And if rootes of these, neither desire any softe dung,
no River mud to be annointed or lapped about them, nor to be set in a
soile earth, in that they joy & prosper, in a ground meanly dry, although
the outward leaves wythe, until the time a sweete rayne falling, recover
their strengthe. Some water the yonger Colewoztes with salt wa-
ter, to cause them grow tender, & as afore uttered.

Plinie (that incomparable searcher of the matters of nature) reporteth,
that pottes or other vessels, in whiche be water dallyye setthynge, a
crust or parget, so fast cleane thou is baken to the sides within, that the
same with no scouring can be gotten off, yet by setting the Colewozts
in this potte the cruste immediatly and with ease falleth off.

Athenaeus wythe, that the Colewozte ought not in any case to be
planted or sowne nere to the byne, nor the vine in like maner nigh to
it, for such is the great enmity betwene these two plants (as Theo-
phisus witnesseth) that being both in one plotte together, these do hinder one
another, that the vine in branches growing further, rather turneth or
bendeth bcke agayne, from the Colewozte, than stretching toward it,
& it peldeth leste fruite there through. And the same to be true (Plinie af-
firmeth) the vine in the Butte or Haggheheade to bee corrupted,
both in favoure and taste, through the Colewozte putte into it, but
the wyne agayne to be restored, through the leaves of the Bette leper
in it. By which argument & profe. Androcles singular in know-
ledge (as the like Plinie writeth) reporteth, that the Colewozte gra-
ste apleyleth against drunkenesse. Of whiche, it is nowe a com-
mon exercise among the Egyptians, that greatly love wyne, to boile &
Colewozte to their mesure, in eating of the like prepared, they may
so avoyde annoyance of wyne after drunken. Paxamus (a Greke writer
of Husbandry) reporteth, if any poureth a little quantitie of wyne hy-
drops, into the licour of y Colewozte boyling, the same afterboyleth no
more, but qualled in strengthe, is corrupted & changed in licoz. By a like
man may contrarie gather, the person which would drinke plenty of
wine:
The seconde parte of

wine, without being overcome with the same, ought to eate afose a
quantity of the rawe Coleworte with meate. But for this matter, heare
the sentence of the singular man (M. Cato) who willed the person
purposed to drinke much wine at a feaste, and to dine or suppe freely,
to eate afose supper, as great a quantitie of the rawe Coleworte as he
wol, with good viture, and being also sette downe to supper, to eate
the leaes rawe, these then wil cause him to be, as one that had neuer
eaten noe drunke, whereby he may drinke as much as he wol, through
the maruellous repugnancie of this Herbe with wine, as afose vittered,
and like noted by Agrius, in the worthy woorke of M. Varro.

The Coleworte in like maner, ought not to be planted night to the
Ogange, Rute, nor Sowers breade, for the dying qualitie consisting
in the, so that these either sowen or planted night to the Coleworte, and
other very moyste herbes, doe greatly hinder, and cause them to wy-
ther. A like matter worketh the Lavander, set in beds neere to moyste
herbes, through the heate consisting in it, as the Radish doth, whyche
through proper tartenesse or charipesse being in it, burneth any moyst
and tender plant growing neare to the same.

Thys also is worthy memorie, whiche Athenaeus reporteth, that
in Athenes (in time past) the Coleworte was wonte to be prepared
with meate for women with childe, in the neede of a certain defensitue
against annoyances.

There is also made of the Ashes of the Coleworte, infused in water,
a salte, in that the same possellethe a Pyrous substance (as afose vitter-
red) through whose benefite, if this be meanly boiled, and taken in broth
(as we shal here after write) doth lose the belly.

The Physicke helps and worthy secretes of the
Colesworte.

The Coleworte in the bee of Physike, hath so many propertyes, that
peculiar pamphiletts the authent, as Pythagoras, M. Cato, Chris-
sippus, Dieuches, and (undrye others, wrote of the vertues of the same.
But of the monuments of these men none are extant (aving the same,
whiche M. Cato, and Pliniez have leste to memorie written). Therefore
a sevew vertues of this Herbe (and of the worthe) shal after be vittered.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

First M. Cato writeth, that this Herbe coeleth and moysteth in the second degree, and for the hardenesse of making water, which cometh for the dry droppes or very straightly, hee willeth to prepare the herbe after this manner, in taking the Colewoste leaves cleanly picked, and after the blesowing of them in scaling water, to lette them seth a while, which as yet halfe stairs, poure the liquore almoste from them to these, then adde a reasonable quantite, both of Dyke and Salt, but of cunnynge a little, which done, let the whole seeth a while, then taking it from the fire, and cooled, to sup a meat of draught of the broth, and the Colewoste leaves to eate, as some as they be thus soden tenderer, which in like manner daily use, unto the tymce the patient be said.

For all manner of ulcer, and swellings, use and applye the Colewoste workmanly bruised, especially the flali flakes and tender leaves of the same, that the Grekes name Crambe, and with vs. the common Colewoste, which like ordered, purgeth the Tanker fozes, and in shute tympe healeth them, and like of which, no other medicine properly can do. But before the patiete laye them on, he must diligently with muche warme water, couple and washe the fozes, after applie oz lay on twice a day the had Crambe oz common Colewoste bruised: with which remedie also, both lose ioyntes and bruises, yea Tanker sozes and ulcers in the Pappes of women, may mercifullly be cured.

If the ulcere be to tender, that it can not suffer the sharpe working of the Colewoste, therein mixinge the Barlie meale with it, applie on suche wise and the repoztes goeth, that there is one simple, which like pefulth against the ioynt sicknesse oz Aich of ioyntes, as the raw Colewoste diligently applied, both, if the same finely giuen be eate with Rue and the Coziander, oz else with a Cume oz two of Salt and Barlie meale, artly mixed with Oximel, the same be sone nowinge and eurning.

That if a person hardly beareth oz but little hysse (saith M. Cato) the Colewoste with wine, which after the bars bewinge goeth, and warmed in a saucer, drop gently into the Cate, and in shute time the patient shall feel the benefit of the same. These hetherto M. Cato, which accustomed to prove the cypred Colewoste especially, nexte the thynne with great leaves and big stakke.

Leaving further to write of the vertues, which Cato in his Husbandste, and the singular Plaine witter, therewinde to declare certayne wothy
wothy practices of the Greeks, as touching the Colewozre, and use
they report, that the decoction of the Colewozre dunke with pleasant
yrmre, to procure the monthly course in women, to these, the juice of
the same mixed diligently with fine hony, to cure the eyes, if the same
wittily be dropped into the corners of them.

That if any hath eaten venemous Mushroome, he shall marvellously
be holpen, by quenching the juice of the Colewozre.

Pos they omit that the same both yields a mighty nourishment to
the body in suche manner, that children eating of the Colewozre for a
time, do the speedier grow alone.

The juice (as they report) dunke with white wine, for 21 days to-
gither, cureth both the disease of the Spleene and Jaundice, as the wor-
thv Paramus (in his husbandly instructious) consi'meth. In which he
reporteth, that there partes of the Colewozre, with two partes of the
rounde Stume steeped in vinger, cleneth the soule scurie and leacrie,
the same boyled and dunke amended, the yesse and grise of the Ar-
teries. For whythe cause manype Students, the destroyleth bys
Herbe.

To be also the skre and leaues, with sulphurum and vinger druked,
and applied on the greened place, both pratticel cure the byt, both of a
dog mad and not madde.

And if it shall happen through a distillation or Reume fro the head,
that the vmbra or yoke, to bee fallen into the throte, the juice then of
the same Colewozre applied to the head, will in Wopee tyne recov-
er, and have the same in the proper place, a secreete in beryce deede,
wothy to be noted.

The same juice of the Colewozre dunke with wine, helpeth the bit
of a serpent or adder, the juice with y medic of Feinharke and vynegre
ately mired, and either annointed or applied in plaster to yume, both
effectually cure the Scone, Jopnyte sicknesse, pealtiftly and olde blis-
cers, as the woorthy His coriides wactheth. The juice also annointed
or drawn by into the nothshils, purgeth very well the head, and cove-
red into the secreete place with the meale of barren, draweth the reddes
of terrys downe.

The juice of the leaues annointed alone, or wyth barye meale
healeth, and myxed, both in Wopee that qualifie inflammations, and al-
swage.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

Swage great swellings, with salt both breaketh Botches, and stayeth the swelling of heat.

The blister of the Spleen, this rawe eaten with bineger both presently, after the boiling mixed with Honp the same greatly pulmonary against eating, viles, and Canker sores.

The green stalks with the corses burned (or rather rost under boles imberes) which after the Artly mixing with old Barrows greese, be in plaister forme applied, to the daryg grieves of the Balnches oz sides, both inдеж time punciple.

The supse of the Colewrote myred with the oyle of Roses, and applied to the soe head, both remove the headache, procured by heat of the Sun. To this Colewrote byboled, if you myre the oyle of Almonds, and Supse of the sweete Pomegranate, the same vled, both in degrte time disperate of ngrowby.

The Colewrote (after the opinion of certaine skilful Physitons) is founde to be harde in digestion, swelleth the Belling, hardeth the stomachke (in that the same increaseth humours) and hardeth women, having the redde sauce on them, so so muche as the same increaseth such a flux.

If you would use a moys bellic, then after the Colewrote be halfe cooked (by pouring forth at the first in a manner) pour in other warme water speedily, which like boyle againe, untill the Colewrote in this steething, shall be tender and colte, and in eating, tralote it with a little pepper and salt; but this may not be handled on such wise, if you would use it for losing of the bellic, so then after the shifting of it out of the first hot liquor, into a panne standing fast by with oyle and a little salt prepared, you must boyle againe untill the same the same be ready.

## The

```
To bind or Cooke:
```

[At this point, the text becomes illegible or is obscured, making it difficult to transcribe accurately.]
The second part of

The commended benesites of the distilled water of Colewortes.

The leaves of the green and common Colewort, are to be distilled in a sapre and aptyme, about the beginning of June.

This water minisred or receiued unto the quantitie of three ounces at a time, morning and evening, trepeth women's reddes. The distilled water of the Colewort, profteth the bhyth of chylde, when the time of deliverie is at hande, and a Kappin wete in it be applied often to the nose, to smel unto, for by that meannes may thee happily be deliuered. The like quantitie yvunke, or fhalpe the dropping of the bhyth: And yvunke unto the quantitie of three ounces, at a time, morning and evening, trepeth a lorde Bellis.

The Phisicke helpe of the water of the redde Colewort.

The leaves of the redde Colewort, are to be distilled in the ende of May.

This water yvunke in the morning fastling, unto the quantitie of fire or seuen ounces at a time, lefteth a harde belly, and three ounces at a time byed ( for a moneth together ) putteth awaye the giddenesse of the heade: thys water profteth against the Apoplexie, and convulsion or Cramp in the members, together or annoynted on the greeued places. This water helpe the trembling and quivering of members, if those bee often rubbed and supplied with it, and the warer suffereth to drye these into partes by it selfe.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The linen clothes wet in it applied on inflammations, putteth away the heat, and caeseth oz swageth the swelling; and orderly drunke, healeth biers, both within and without the body, sithat the biers without, be applied with linen clothes,both mozmic. con: cuening.

What worthy instructions to be conceived, in the sowing and ordering of the Beete for the Beete.

Chapter 2.

The Beete more often eaten at poze mens tables, ought to be be-
flowed in a most late Earthe, and sown at any season; but rather the Seedes to be committed to the Earth about the middle of De-
cember, and unto Marche, and like in August, to possesse Seedes, which may endure for three years. The Seedes ought rather to be thicker than thinne sowen in bedde, and not by to some growth, as that foure or foure leaves be sprung above the Earth, then in the Summer time, the plantes are to be remowen, if the beddes above were moysted oz wet with showers, as the Singular Columella winteth; but if the ground be drye in the Haruest time, then to remoue them where showers lately fell and softened the Earth.

The Beete loueth oz joyseth to be often digged about, and to be bedde with much dung, soz which cause, the yong plantes to be sette againe, ought after the endes of the roots cut off, and the toppes of the leaves clipped, to be striked oz annoynted about with newe Cowe Dung, and then bestowed in beddes a good distance atunder, which after the plants be more grown up, to be diligently weeded about; and the unprofitable weedes thrown away, soz that meanses they growe the fynner and bigger, being as Pratt bestowed in late Earth and well dunged.

The Beete may be caused to growe bigge and bode as soction in his Greeke instructions of Husbandrie affirmeth: if before the Beete shall be growen up into a Semeine, and not sooth in Stalkes, the owner lay uppon ye head a hooor Tile, Pothish, oz some other thing of weigt, to press the toppes gently closer, soz by that practise oz means in the wastrie bearing downe, the Beete is caused to spreade into a bready with the leaves.

The Beete becommeth the wikter and farre greater, if the Husband-
y Gardener annoynt e oz cover the roote with newe Dre oz Cowe

Dung.
The seconde parte of

... and that hee cutte the roote and toppe of the yong Betel, as the Lecke handled before the setting, and after a bigger growth to pille it downe as afore bittred. To have the Betel growe rede, water the plant with rede Wyne Wyne Wyne, or let the same in a horse place, where the Sunne dayly shineeth long. The Betel rosted in Jumbers, taketh away the stinking smell and lanoure of Garlike eaten, if the same be eaten upon or after the Garlike, as the Grecke menander hath noted. Thys is marvellous to heare by the Seede of the Betel, that it pelleth not the whole perfection of plate Seedes in the first peare, but an increase in Seedes somewhat more the seconde yeare, and in the third yeare a full perfection, from the first sowning. And Plinie reporteth, that the Betel spredid commeth forwarde with the olde Seede, than with newe for which cause, the matter demanded of a skilfull Gardener, reporteth of experience, that the Seedes of the Betel to cowe, ought not to be gathred, before the Betel had bozne a thirde yeare, after the first sowning of which Seedes sowen in due time of the Mone, the best Betels come, and this not to be forgotten, that when the tass of Wyne, through the Colewort (as afore bittred) is corrupted in the yeastill, the same againe by the lonoure of the Betel, as through the leaues put into it, is recovered. These hitherto of the Betel.

The Phyiscke benefites of the Betel:

First all the kindes of the Betel, have a cold moystt qualitie, and the white Betel as Diphilus the husbandly Phisition reporteth, woundeth the bellie, and the rede Betel, mouth or pronoketh byyne. Galen affirmeth this Betel to be enuied with a tyrannous qualitie, through which it both purgeth and clenseth filth, which vertue is more efficacious in the white, in so muche that it causeth the bellie haratue, and purgeth the body of cuill humors, yet the same passed to the stomacke, bytech and plicketh it. The juice of the common Betel drunkte, loueth the bellie, but the same harmeth the stomacke; in pinching or biting it, especially those persons, which have a tender and delicate stomacke, so that the Herbe is better commended sodden, than the same juice drinck.

The juice of the Betel mixed with the pyle of bitter Arimynps, after the burning in a lawcer, supped, or drawn up into the nosesthills, both greatly heale the stopping of the nose, recover smelling, through the
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

...the purging of the head. The root of the Bette boiled in water, and three or four druyes of the liquor dropped into the eares, doth remove the rage and paine of the. And the juice of the Bette rubbed on the gummies, doth alwaye the raging of them. The juice of the rawe Bette, annointed on any bald place of the head, produceth a heate to growe, and killeth Lye. The excution of the leanes and roots, doth also cleanse the head of Pities and Dandruff. The Bette after the tender boiling, applied on Wulles, and blisters of scalding or burning, both in short time heale them. The juice of the Bette, drunk with Cumin or DLL Seeres, removeth the gripings of the Belly. The blacke or roe Bette boiled with the pulle Lentiles, and the same receyved, stayeth a dove Belly, whiche (as I aboue said) the white Bette looseth. This white Bette also sodden and eaten with raw Garlike, doth drive away the Wormes of the Belly. The Bette boiled, headeth the obstructions or stoppings of the Liver, more than the great Hallowes or hollie Dye doth, especially when the same is eaten with Mustard or Vinegre, and eaten in like manner as with Mustard or Vinegre, doth marvellously alwaye and heal the corrupted Spleene. The juice awaketh against the hot fire of Shingles. This Herbe is rather eaten after this manner, for Phisicke cates, than for nourishment, in that there is but a small nourishment of this, as of all other Hot Herbes, whiche to the full eaten of at a time, or often eaten, dothe not only grype and bitt the stomacke, but increaseth evil humours, as well in the healefull, as sickly persons.

The speciall effectes of the distilled water of the white Beetes.

The time of the distilling of this Herbe, is in the end of June, and that both the leaues and stalkes together. The newe water of the white Bette, drunk morning and evening, unto the quantitie of foure ounces at a time, doth marvellously precuypl against the Sulke, in that the same consumeth it. This quantitie like drunk, precuypl eth against the grete of the Stone, in that it purgeth the Lopynes and Kidneys. This cleanseth the boring paine of joint aches, by applying wette clothes on the places, digged in it.
There are two kindes of this Blete, as the white, and the redde, or blakke, both at this day very well known, through their growing as common in the field as Garden. The stalkes and leaves of the redde were to redde in the growing, that they appeare as dyed with a scarlet colour; but after a further growth, in time, these from that colour are changed into a purple, and at length were blakke to the eye, of which the same also is named of some the blakke Blete. The roote besides of this Pearbe in the breaking, appeareth to redde as any bloud.

The white Blete posseseth oz rather tendeth to the branches and leaves like to the Blete, and the same without any sharpnes or biting, being pruifuerie, and eche is of the same codition, that it spredly springeth in the Garden, as Plinie reporteth.

And the white or redde Blete may be sowne in any earth, but rather in a well dressed ground, in the moneth of March, as the skilfull Peapollitane Rutellus willeth, whiche strongly grown in the Earthe, oz fully come up, continueth and yearly renneweth of its selfe, without any proper sowing, so that in time this to taketh roote by the seedes yearly falling, that the Gardener after can hardly weede the same out of his ground, if he would wherefore this once sowne in a fertile Earth, prospereth many yeares by the yearly peeld and falling of the seedes, and requireth neither raking nor weeding about it, as the worthy Palladius reporteth.

The Phisicke healpes and commodities of the Blete.

The worthy Galen in his Boke De faculta. simp., writeth, that the Blete is a Pot Pearbe, much and often eaten of the simpler people, and in qualitie calde and mopyt.

This as Plinie writeth, is thought to be unprofitable to the Homacke, and so much molesting the bellie, that in some this moneth and causeth the Choller to increafe and the Fyre of the Bellie. Pea this moneth also boattings, with gripings of the Bellie, through choller moved and
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

Flimt, by which the dally o2 too much eating of it at a time proceedeth, yet the Blete of paffile known, dothe lefte harme the stomacke and bellie; if the first water powzed forth, and the softe Herbe put into a Panne, be dryed with Dyle o2 Butter, and a little Salte added, o2 Vinegre, and so eaten. But this notwithstanding may not bee often eaten, no to the full at a time, for somuch as this (of experience known) procureth vomiting, and engendeth paine in the stomacke, griping in the bowels, and to be laratine, through the moving of Choller. And in the eating also this is to bee remembred, that the Hearbe bee not eaten with Dyle alone, and a little Salte, but rather with Vinegre added for the moze parte, in the same otherwise is known to be enimie to the stomacke. This Hearbe (as above bittred) hath a property in softening the Bellie, especially wbe the force of it is increased, by some other slip-perie and clamacie matter. These hitherto Galen. This notwithstanding drinkke in Wine (as Plinie reporteth) precapleth against the bite of a Scozion, and layered in plaster foze, on the thickke skinne of the fette, and in like manner, for the beating Payne of the Temples, and with Dyle on the Myle, doth greatly profile. And the worthy Hipocrates writeth, that the same eaten in the manner (as above taughte) doth restrayne o2 stop the Tarmynes. These hitherto Plinie.

What diligence and skill is required in the Sowing and setting of the Garden Verse.

Chapter. 4.

The Garden Orage for the Potte, ought by the agreement of the skilfull, to bee sown in the Moneth of March and Aprill, and in other Monethes following, unto Harwell, the apt seasons and times herein considered. But in some places are the Seads bestowed in the Moneth of December, in a well dressed and dugged Earthe, and the plantes better prosper, being thinne sownen. These also may bee sownen by themselves in beddes, and togetter with other Herbes, and they alwaies declare to be cut o2 broken off with an iron instrumente, that they cease not pething forth of yong. The Orache ipoth in the often wa-tering, if the season and ground be very drye. The Seads of the Orage ought diligently to bee covered, incontinent after they are bestowed in the Earthe, and the roots of the Hearbes to be often digged under, and
The seconde parte of

left hollow of Earth, that the roots may grove within the stronger.

This Herbe is supposed to growe the greater, being not removed at all, and for that cause the plantes thynne bestowed in beddes do ever-
more joy and increase the better. The plant in like manner encresalth and becommeth the sooner greate, through the often and diligent weex-
ing exercised about the same. To be briefe, this plant after the mind of
Rusticles requireth to be watered all the hote and drye seasons, unto the
time of Harvest, in that the same delighteth and increaseth the faster,
through the dayly moisture bestowed on it.

The Phisickke benefityes of the Orache.

The Seedes of this Herbe may bee kepte to bie for foure yereas, and
thee throught their clening qualitie, healpe greatly the stopping of
the Line, causynge the Breading of the Gaule, or yellowe Iandise. Two
drakennes of the Seedes bruised, ministered with two ounces of Ho-
ny, and a draught of warme water, and drunke fasting, dothe on such
wise by vomiting, caste by Choller. The Herbe in qualitie is known
to be colne in the firste degree, and moyst in the second, through whiche
reason it lossth the bellic. The Herbe smalle nourisheth, in that the
licour of juice of it is watterie and slipperie, through whiche it lightly
loosth the bellic, and the leaves after the bruising laye in plaster forme
on hote inposumnes and wellings, and like on the Shingles, doe both
speculie code and healthe them. The Seedes after the bruising, taken with
a quantitie of Honie, and the same sundry times, healpeth much as ferch
the winde hardly. The Seedes like blsed, doe expelt the Wommes in the
Bellic, and pronose vomiting. Pythagoras greatly disliked the O-
ra, in that the same (as he affirmed) caused by the often eating both a
valenteness of face, and the kings cull. But the worthy Dioscorides farre
otherwise judged, in that he affirmed the Iauche Seedes to healpe the
Iandise. The Iauche also helpeeth luche, as have a hote Lyuer. If the
Herbe Mercurie with the Iauche be diligently howled, and the broth
sundry times blsed, it doth both lose the Bellic, and delivereth the paine
of the Bladder. The person dayly blsing the decoction, or broth of the
Iauche, with the Herbe Mercurie and Beetes, for a time together, doth
speedily deliver and ridde the Age w. The Iauche eaten, is thought pro-
table.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

stable for the person spitting blood. The herbe bruised and applied to the belly, not only clenmeth the defaultes or corrupt matter within the privie place, but easeth in shorte time the painfull aache of the Matriae. The Oiache bruised and layd in playster sozone on any member hurted either with Thorne or Nape, both with expedition drawe the same forth, and healeth it. The herbe boiled with hony, and applied on rough nappes of the fingers, both within short time lose them off. The Oiache bruised, and after the mixing with hony, applied in playster sozone, both in short time remove the aching paine of the hole Couse in the feste. The Herbe is tender and soft boiled, as any other Potte Herbb, and eaten of the patient, both not only soften the belly, hardened of costive by heate, but resolutely discers swellings.

What singular skill and secretes to be known in the sowing, removing, and setting againe of the worthy Herbe named Sperage. Chapter. 5.

The field and garden Sperage, ioyneth in a fatte, moist, and wel drest Earth, and the Herbe grown up to hight, hath by every leafe growing sothe, a redee Herbe hanging downe, in which a Seede is, that the Herbe in the sowing cometh of.

The Sredes to be committed to the Earth as the worthy Didiymus in his Grece instructns of Husbandrie reported, ought to be bellowed in the Spinge time, into little holes of three fingers deep, in which the owner of Gardener may putte two or three Sredes together, well halfe a fowre distante one from the other, whyche thus bellowed, require after no more travell no care for the first yeare, sauing the dig- ging about, and plucking up of weeds growing among them.

But for the Sowing and increase of the Sperages, it shall be to great purpose and commoditie, to heare the wittie preceptes and instructns of Marcus Cato, Columella, Plinie, and Palladus like agreeing.

The Sredes (lay they) as much as three fingers can take uppe at one tyme, inape the owner of Gardener workmanly putte, and lyghtely cover, in Earth the fatte and dungen, and in very little furrowes, so straight made as a line, whyche on this wise handled, will by the fortieth day after side to inward in the Earth, that the roots in that forth, will clasp and sold one in another, as if they loyned together.
together in one, and for the same named of the auntsnte Gardeners' Earth Sprunges. If the places in which you purpose to committe the Seedes shall bee drie, then these lapb in soft dung, lying above in the furrowes, shall on suche wise bee ordered and covered, as if they lay or were bessowed in little Hyurs. But in a contrary manner shall the owner or Gardener worke and doe, in continuall moist places, for the Seedes in like places shall bee bessowed on high ridges, workemanly raised with dung that the moisture maye lesse annoy the plantes in the growing, which only ought to be fed or watered with the moisture passing by, and not still to abide in that moisture, to be cloyed with it. The Seedes on such wise bessowed, will receve a Sprage in the first yeare, whiche the owner or Gardener shall then breake, or curte off beneath. But if the owner aslay to pull at it near the ground, the small rootes (as yet tender) and weake in the Earth, may happen to rise and followe with the whole Sprunge, whiche therefore workemanly broken off, ought thus to be fedde and nourished in one proper place, growing still for two yeres with dung, and diligent weeding. In the other yeres following, the Sprage shall not be broken off by the stalks, but plucked up by the root, that the same may so open the eyes of his branching, for except the plant be handled on such wise, the stemmes broken off, will not encrease the eyes of the Sprunges, but rather growe as blinde, so these will not after suffer the Sprage to yeild or tend forth the proper encrease. The same shall be Gardeners preserve, of whiche he gathered the fcree, and burned after the croupes & knobbed endes of the same Herbe. After this, about the Winter time, that the owner lay bessowe on the Sprunges, both ashes & dung, whiche the learned M. Cato rather willeth to be Sheepes dung. There is another manner and way of sowing, by Sprunges onely, which after two yeres, ought to be removed into a Sunny & wel digged place. The like furrowes ought to be made well a sote distance one from the other, and not about twelue sprungers deep, in which the tender & Yong Sprunges are so to be set, that lightly covered with Earthe, they may easily spring and shote by. But in the Spring time, before they shall come by or appere above the ground, the Gardener or owner with a foaked Iron, commonly named a debilll Staff so tose the earth, & the end of it may appere out, & the root of the Herbe losted fro the ground, may by that means yeild increase of a more bignesse.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The same M. Cato wills the plants to be raised and diligently watered about, but so handled in the digging about or weeding, that the rotes of the plants be not loosed, or in the weeding by it be otherwise spoiled in the treading downe.

In the winter time, the little grove of Sprages shall be covered over with thinne and light Matterelles of strawe, least it should be bitten and greatly damaged, with the frostes and colde ayre, whyche in the spring time shall be opened and uncovred againe, and covered with dung about the rotes, that the plants may the speedier come towarde a increase, through the comfortable feeding of the dung and moisture, orderly done.

The worthy Didimus (in his Greeke instructions of Husbandry) repozeth, and after hym the learned Pliny that manye Sprages do spring vp through the hoznes of wilde Ramnies broken into grosse powder, and these streewed along in little furrowes, and after the light covering with Earth, often watered, which although it seemed not credible to the worthy Dioscorides, and that he much mislike the reason of the same, yet if a Gardener or owner shall make a prode or trial, he shall after confesse (I dare assy;me) this experimente to bee indole true.

There bee which farre maruellousse repozeth, even that the whole hoznes of Ramnies not broken a lunter, noz cut into small pieces, but only bored through in many places, and then bestowed in the Earth, to bring fothe oz yeelde in shorte time the Sprages, which if the owner woulde possesse of them for all, the yeare to serve on, when he gathereth the fruite, musst then in the digging about (as the sayd Didimus voyage) open those rotes, which scatter and spreade in the toppe of the Tyme, for the yong plant thus ordered, will spredlie sende forth newe tender stemmes, and yeelde Sprages, which lightly boyled in water and fat broth, and to the same both salt and olie oz Sower butter orderly mixed, and a little quantitie of vinger poured upo, wil after yeelde a singular delight to the eaters there.

But in this place I thinke it necessarie to be remembered, that the Sprages require a small boyling, for to much oz long boyled, they become corrupt oz without delight in the eating.

Of which the worthy Emperor Drusus, willing to demonstrate
The second part of
the speedie successe of a matter, was wonne to lay, the same should be sooner done, than the Sprages doyled.

As touching the making of the saure of pickle, the tender stalkes sprinkled with salt, and wozought vp in round heapes, ought so to be lett alone to sweate in the shadowe, after to be diligently washed to the owne licour, untill they bee sufficiently abated and cleared of the moisture in them, at the laske, clende from the pickell, and in the laying on of a weight (after such maner) pressed forth. Then pour into an apt vessele, two partes of vyngeur, and one of the pickell, which workingly thicken with dry Fennel seeds, in such maner as the tender stalkes and leaves, may well be pressed downe & covered in the same, and that ye corrected be into the toppe by bignes of the Carden post.

The Phisick commodities and helpe of the Sprage.

The fruite and seede are vset in medicine, and inure for a peace in persite vertue, the Herbe by nature heath and moystheth, and to the same resourceth and helpeth the Gally, the Kings out, and Stragurie. The Garden Sprage prepared with meat and eaten, doth not only helpe a harwe myle, but stopping of the Licer. The rote of the Sprage boyled in wine, and ministered in apt time of the Mone, recouereth the shedding of the Saule, & is the same by experience knowne. The rote of the Sprage, is reported to be most profitable for the stomache, which with Cummyne nere, both removeth the swelling of the delie, and chollick.

The rote of the Sprage orderly prepared, and eaten, doth not onely procure yxine (easely to passe) but distincteth, and tendereth the small stones in the Bladder, through the uppe of the Lemmon added to, which experience will well edifie. There be some which minisiter the rote, carly boyled with Sweete or white wine, for griefes of the woman's privie place. There be which affirme, that the person that not bee stunged with Bees, if he annoypate the naked partes with Sprage and oile beaked together. The decoction of the rote, not only profiteth the persons hereby making water, but aswageth all manner of griefe of paine of the gummies, teeth, and mouth, by holdeynge the same for a time, and washing the mouth therewith.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The worthy plinie writeth, that the Sprages (workmanly holed) do marvelously profite any, help the griefes both of the braest and Chyme of the backe. To these, the Sprage to procure and move forwarde the vesterall ase, and to lose gently the blithe.

Dioscorides repoteth, that the Sprages either rosted of sodden, do mitigate the dropping paine of the breme, the difficultis of the same and the perilous fire Difteria. Galen affirmeth, the Sprage to clear the kinnes and stopping of the Liver, especially with the roots & seeds.

What skill and observation to be followed, in the lowing, and ordering of the Spryage, Chap. 6.

This plant aptest for 't Lent time (or for 't the same ofter or more commonly in that season) may in any ground be beollowed, so it cometh up very wel in every place. And the seeds are to be committed to the earth in the monethes of September and October, to sernn for the Lent in lowing for 't it is the first pot Herbe, which is found in Gardens about the lent time. But in the monethes of December, January, February, and March, for al the summer following. And this plant very wel induceth the extremities of times and seasons, as the cold, frostles, & Snow. And although Spryage cometh well up in any ground, yet 't earth ought to be diligently laboreth before, the same to be somewhat moist. The plants after the coming up, which appeare by the seventh day after the lowing, need no weeding to be done about them, but only to clip off the tops of the tender leaves, whereby they maye grow by the commoner & faireer to 'e eye. If the Gardener would have the bed of Spryage, induce a long time, to profite, he ought to cut halfe the bed along at one time, and the other halfe, at an other time. This pot Herbe, (after the tops cut and thrown away) ought to be sodden without water, in that the same (in the seething) yieldeth much myosture, for contente to the proper licoure, it refuletly anye other broath added, so that this otherwise sodden, mosteth the kindly and natural iuice of the same, and besides to hastily drowned be overcome with the same. This being very foder after the seething ought to be finely chopped to a wooden knife, or otherwise stampt and turned over in the beating of it, which thought be into round heapes, and fired in the sweetest oyle or butter, must be prepared with a quantitie of Turriupce and Pepper bruslie'd, that it may the moze delight the tast.
Phys Herbe for the potte, named Spynedge, moystleneth and cooleth (after the minde of the skilfull) in the ende of the firste degree.

The Spynedge both softneth the bowle, and moystneth the bowie, and removeth the grieues of the Brest and Lungs. This gathereth winde in the bowie, unless the excrementall humounce be sente forthe by purge; but applyed in potte causesthis greatly profseth.

And if we may credit the Phisitton reception, this more nourisheth than any drage, losseth the bowie, and leaueth after it a better nourishment, yeas clenseth, mundispethe, swageth Choller, and profseth both the brest and lungenes. The Herbe bopled and applyed, helpeth the sozenesse and grieve of the throte, proceeding of bloude, and the reede Choller. The dayly eating of this Herbe, both maruellously profiteth such having a hoarse voyce, and that hardly fetch brest, and much molesteth with the coughe, if the Herbe after the proper seething and orderinng (as abowd taught) bee eyther fryed with sweete Butter, or the ycle of sweete Simonones, and that to it Werense and Propper bayled, be wit-tilke added. For on such wise handled, the same (dayly eaten) both expels evil humors, where in a contrary maner, the decoction and Herbe simple being dayly eaten, both (by agreement of the skilfull) ingender in like condition Pelancholie, as the dayly eating of Lettuce both. The Herbe prepared (as afoye taught) and eaten with the decoction of the same drunke, both not helpe without doubt the grievous paynes, and ache of the backe, but losseth a custome bowie.

What saile and diligence is required, in the sowing and ordering of the Garden Sorrel.

Chap. 7.

The Sorrel of the Garden, although it will wel yrowege come up in grounde not pressed, yet the seedes are evermore bestowed in laboured Earthe, not dunged at all, in the moneth of April, and to bee muche and often watered, until they bee wel come up, in that the same, especially joyeeth being placed neare to water.

And the Gardener mynding to polishe the seedes of the Sorrel, ought
The Gardeners Labyrinth

ought: after certain leaves come by, to remove the plants, in letting them growe, unto the ful ripenes of the scordes, which after they have sprung up, to be kepe unto the lowing time. The Sorrel come by, neither well alpeith frostes, colde, nor overmuche moysture: and to have the beddes of Sorrel continue seemly to the eye; all the sommer through, let the owner or Gardener cutte the toppes of the Sorrell, three or four times in the yeare.

The like diligence may bee imploied, in the lowing and ordering of the Garden Pimprenel.

The Phisicke commodities and helpe of the Sorrel and Pimprenel.

The Hearbe Sorrel cooleth and dyeth in the thirde degree, and the Hearbe eaten, remoueth losthonnissse, and procureth an apteite to meathe. The Sorrel saueth with vineger, and eaten falling in the morning, is a preservative for the Plague. The leaves wrapped in paper, and rost in under hotte imbers, whyche after the brusing and mixing with a little oyle of Roks, applied on swellings, both byng them in Hoze time to mattering.

The seeds of the Sorrell bruised, and drunkke either wyth water of wyne, alwageth the dangerous foynce Diffenteria, and the payne of the bellye of a continuall foynce, and the abestation of the stomacke. The rotes of the Sorrell boyled with vineger, or rawe imploied and annointed, doe heale the Lyppe and Kingwiznes, and rough nayles, but it becoulth to rubbe ouer the places alowe, with late Pyter and vineger in the hotte Summer. A decoction of the rotes ceaseth the pch of the bodie, if with the same the bodie in a Bath be gently rubbed and supped, the rote besides boyled in wine alwageth both the griece of Payne of the cares and teeth. Manye in removing of the kings cupbell, weare the rote about their neck. The suppe of Sy Sorrel, tempered with oyle Olue, and rubbed on the heade, remoueth the grieuous payne of the heade proceeding of an untemperate hotnesse. The rotes boyled with wyne and drunck or eaten, remove any sicknes comming of heate, as the Jaundice proceeding of the liver of Wytle, in the like manner, druncke, and the rotes after the brusing applied in plaister forme to.
The feconde parte of
the privie place, do stay the reddes of women long continuing. The sevres
boyled in wine, do take all manner furies of the bellie, and remove the
swelling of the nylete. The leaves of faprel wel bruised, and applied on
the weast, do assuage the burning of the Feuer.

The Pympernell of the Garden, heath and drysth in the seconde
degree. The Herbe is especially applied for poison, in that the same elis-
teth at the outwarde sith of the body. The rote boyled in wine, and
ynke, remoueth the evil and venemous bloud from the heart, of which
the plague is easly caused to proceed, and crauffeth the headach. If a
man be wounded into the skull, the inype of this Herbe dropped into the
wound, and applied upon, both in short time recover and heale the same
without griefe. This dropped into bleurs and other wounds, cureth
them. Is for poise take a cocke, and strike him into the skull with a
knife, but not piercing it, after take the inype of this Herbe, and
install two or three dropses into the wounde, and it will immedi-
ately bring the same unto a skar. The Herbe mixed with Rockette,
leede and vinger, and drunk, mouth sweate, expellethe poysen and evil
humours, boyled with wine and ynke, remoueth the disease of the
Pynnes, and especially helpest an evil cough, a purgeth the breast. The
Herbe boyled in wine & newdet, breaketh the stone of the Kioneps and
Bladder, & remoueth the strangurie. In the same manner dimployde, pro-
fiteth against the gripings of the bowels. But this especially anapleth a-
again the stopping of the Liner & Nylte. The Pympernel, to be brieke,
helpest the stone, mouth yne ; aswageth the strangurie, purgeth the
breast, & expellethe the poysen of the plague from the hearte. The inype
of it boyled, and drunk before the fit of the Ague, putteth away any Fe-
uer. The rote may also be canded, as & Ginger, with Sugar or hone,
and so prevalde the like against the aboued ye diseases.

The Herbe boyled, remoueth a continual Ague: the inype of the herbe,
a tertiane Ague, so that the same be drunke before the fit.

A worthy experiment against the drysick of the Lungs. Take of y
Pympernel brought into very syne powder two ounces, of new Pym-
pernel water, and of Sugar, as much as shall suffice, making therof an
Eleuuarie, of which take daily two drammes.
The commended helpes of the distilled waters, both of the Sorrel, and Pimpernel.

The Sorrel is to be distilled, with the whole substance, in the spring tyne. The water tempered with Triaule, preventeth agayn the plague. The water drunke, remoueth all manner of inward heats, easeth thirst, helpeth the Liver and Bllyte, by the drincking and impoyning of the same, with linen clothes wet in it. It removeth the Chingles being applied and drunk, it helpeth scalding or burning, it putteth away the kings eulc. It anapleth in Agues, to cool the burning heate.

The rote and Herbe with the whole substance, shewed and CPUed together, ought to be distilled in the ende of May. The water of the Pimpernel drunke morning and evening, unto the quantitie of three oz four ounces at a time, doth helpe the stone of the kyneyes and Bladder, and purgeth the Keynes. This helpeth the plague, drunke within one daies once. It profisteth women, whose Matrice is curr colde, and lewdly doen redoses. This drunke, with a little quantitie of Cassiope in fine powder, putteth away the shaying of the members. This drunke vnto the quantitie of four ounces fasting, percuteth the person that day for any natural sicknesse, in that it removeth all manner of griefe from the heart, expelleth euil humors, and procurseth vinne. This drunke, lyke profisteth against poison, it causeth also a cleare skinne and faire both in face and handes, if the partye sory a tyme walsseth daylie those partes with it.

What skil and diligence required, in the workmanly sowing and ordering of the Bozage and Buglrosse. Chap.8.
The seconde parte of place, the Earth afore diligently laboured and drest. These may the owner of Gardiner remove (after certain leaves sprung up) at any time of the yeare, and to be placed in Beddes, either alone, or in Boijdure, rounde aboute the newe Beddes of other Herbes. The seedes both of the Borage and Bugloffe, require to be gathered in a maner halfe ripe, to the ende they fall not out of their huske. And the whole Herbe with the seedes of other ought to be layed in some high place, open to the warme Sunne, that they may ripen the spredier, which full ripe, rub tenderly betweene the hanles the seedes forre on a linen cloth or sheet, and these may you kepe for two yeares.

The Phisicke benefites and singular helps both of the Borage and Bugloffe or Longdebeefe.

The Borage, whiche otherwys of Galen and Dioscorides, is named the Bugloffe or Longdebeefe, is by the agreement of the skilfull affirmed to be moyste and hotte in the selle degree, which the selue fame Galen witnesseth, saying, that the Bugloffe is of a moyste and temperate hotnesse, for which cause, steeped in wyne, it is thought to procure a gladsomnesse and joye to the drincker of it.

The Borage boyled in wyne, and the same drunke, procureth good bloud in the creature. The iuyce of this Herbe mixed artly with Saugar, and drunke fastinge, maruolously helpeth the gyddinesse of swimming of the heare. The Sirupe made of the iuyce of Borage, to which a like weight of Sugar, and a little quantitie of the powder of the bones of the Harte, there after the woorkmanly boiling, drunke fastinge for a tymwyke together, maruolously recovereth the tremblinge and beating of the heare. If the iuyce with the simple Sirupe of Borage and Sence equallie mixed, shall be drunke morning and euening, both not onely increaseth merrie, but removeth Melancolye. The flourres raw eaten with distilled vinegar and Saugar, do not onely procure good bloud, but stey the tremblinge of the heare, whiche like they in wyne, and drunke, expende. The flourres dryed and preferred for a yeare, doe like profite in all the aboue sayd grievances, as the Herbe doth. The Sirupe of Borage vsed for a tymwyke, prevailith against the Kings enyl.

The flourres steeped for a tymne in the oyle of sweete Almondes, and after
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

after the wyjinge forth of this tenderly applied to the Nomacke, and region of the heart, doe marvellously comfort the weake patient. The Syrupes both of the Bozage and Buglosse, are applied in Phisicke, for the only purpose of comforting.

To such having weake Lungs, and a drie cough, the Buglosse steeped in Wine and drunke, greatly penuayleth: for the roughnesse of the throate and cough, only applice oz drinke (as Galen instructeth) the Buglosse boyled in Hulle, oz water and Hony. The Buglosse steeped in Wyne, and tempered with Melissa, procureth after the drinking gladysomnes to the creature. It purgeth the redde Choller, proceeding of overmuch heat, being often drunke with sweete Wine. This drunke in the like manner, recouereth the Cardiacke passion, yea it expelleth the noysome humors of the Lungs.

The juice of the Buglosse, removeth the cwoeinge of the feete, being drunke with warme water.

The Wyne for a time drunke, in which the Buglosse shall be steeped, both preserve a good memorie.

The same wine of the flores steeped and drunke for a time, not only comforteth greatly the heart, but engendreth good bloud in the creature.

The figure of the fornace named Balneum Marie.
The seconde parte of

The singular healpew and Phisicke benefytes of the distilled wa-
ters, both of the Borage and Bugloss.

The commendéd time for distilling of the Borage, is for the moze
parte, aboute the ende of the Moneth of May, when as it beareth
flouer, which wholly with the rote, Medde and bruised, ought then to
be distilled in such a like furnace ´s vessel, as here before is placed, named
of the worthy Phisitians Balneo Marie, for that the fame moze natu-
really distilleth all maner of delectable flouers, and confortable Hearbes,
than any other zie Foznace by Ayres both.

The water destilled in this Foznace, dznke unto the quantitie of
two or three ounces at a time, both moorning and evening, dothe mar-
vellously remoue and allswage, both the gripings and swellings of the
bellie, pe a cureth Diffentergia, and the hardines of fetching breathe.

This water dznke fastling, unto the quantitie of two ounces, dothe
not only cosorget the heart and byayne, but rendeth a healm to memozie
and witte, pe a purgeth the cell blood, and removeth phrensiness.

This water raceth the griefe and paine, caused by the sling and be-
ning of a Spider or Bee, by laying linnen clothes wet in it on the
place. This with the redde Sarcenet layde on the eyes, dothe not only
allswage the payne of them, but procureth a cleerenes of sight, pe a the
water applied on the ears and necke, dothe remone the ringing and
paion of the ears. The water of the Borage floures dznke, prepar-
eth by a like manner in allthose grieces, as the water of the proper
Hearbe dothe, yet the water of the floures accompteth the woother, for
that the same purgeth the blood, expelleth Melancholie, and marvell-
ously comforteth the heart. This also amendeth every manner of di-
stillation of the head, by dznking two ounces every evening, before the
going to bed. This dznke profiteith against burning Furers, and the
Jaundice, and dznke oz applied with linnen clothes wette in it, both
speedely cote and amend the heate of the Pyrer. The Buglosse oughte
rather to bee destilled in the beginning of June, in the like furnace afore
placed, named Balneum Marie. This distilled water dznke, profiteith
all such, which are molested with the Fltre, Diffenteria, the painful fes-
ching of breath, and decay of minde, besides the pensiue and troubled,
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

and those which are weake of heayne, if this be drunke morning and
evening with Suger, unto the quantitie of two or three ounces at a
time. This drunke precioulesly against all note sicknesses, agevers, de-
faultes of the Lungs, the Liver, and Mil:ict purgeth also the blood, and
removeth the prickes about the heart and breast.

The water of the Hearbe drunke, amendeth the Jandice, cleanneth the
Lezpie and Scrabbes, and slayeth the stiling of the head. This cleanseth
the paine of the head, and burning of the yeses, applied with linen
clothes on the head or yeses, this in like manner handled, removeth the
ringing or sound of the Eares. The Buglisse flowers, and Hearbe, of
eache two great handfuls, to which added of Sinammon soure ounces,
a little by used befoe, these together destilled in Balneo Marie, do yeeld a
most precious water, for the comforting of the hearbe and heayne, if the
lame in the daly taking, be drunke with the confession of manus Chris-
iki, made in tables with pearles.

What skill and seceres to be learned, in the sowynge, removing
and setting of the Marigold: Chapter. 9.

He Marigolde named of the Herbarians Calendula,
is so properly teamed, for that in every Calends, and
in each moneth this remeith of the owne accoide, it is
found to beare floure, as wel in the Winter as Sommer,
for which cause, the Italians name the same the
floare of every moneth, but some teame it ¥ Sunnes
floare, or the folower of the Sunne, and is of some named the Hus-
bands mans Dyall, in that the same thertoeth to them, both the morning
and evening tide. Other name it the Sunnes Bide, and Sunnes
Hearbe, in that the floares of the same follow the Sunne, as from the
rising by the South, unto the West, and by a notable turning obeying
the Sunne in such manner, that what part of Heauen be posseseth,
they into the same turned behold, and that in a cloudie and thicke byre
like directed, as if they should be reviued, quickned, and moued, with
the Spirit of him. Such is ¥ love oft knowne to be, toward that roy-
all Starre, being in the night time, for the desire of him, as pensue and
faddre, they be shutting closed together, but at the noone time of the daie
fully spred abzode, as if they with spred armes loked, or diligently atten-
ded, to embrace their Bidegrome. This Marigold is a singular kinde
The seconde parte of

of Herbe, sowen in Gardens, as well for the Potte, as for the decking of Garlandes, bewitching of Holgeapes, and to be wone in the bolome.

Th[e] Seedes of this floure, are commonly bestowed in a Husbandle and well dressed Earth, but this rather done by the countell of the Skilfull in the increase of the Boune, whereby the floures may growe the bigger and broader. But to procure the flouers to growe the doubler, bigger, and broader, the owne ought to remove the plantes often, and to let them in new beddes, lying in Sunny places, herein considering at those times of removing, that the Boune bee increasing so nigh as you can.

Besides some will, that many Seedes be put together into one hole, in the first quarter of the Boune, and to be sundry times watered, in the first comming by of them, unless the moisture of the aire otherwise be heale.

These after certain leaues sprug by, if they be ofte removed & clipped by due course of the Boune, yeeld a bigger, broader, and fapier floure, and they yeeld always more floures in the Harwett, than in the Spring time.

The Phisicke benefytes and heales of the Marigolde.

The juice of the Herbe and roote, applied by in glister forme, recouereth in short time the Palse members. The floures and leaues dried, kepe unto yse, for if a woman delivere of child, the after burden come not, kindle oz. burne this Herbe and floures dyed with ware, and with the same make a smoke belowe, for this is a sure and laudable experiment, to bring them downe (the child afoe delivered) as the learned Brunsfelsius reporteth. For the pappes of women swelled, through the stopping and nap of the rodes, ministre the floures with Spikehard and Wyne, in that the same easeth oz. alwageth, and provoketh the monethlie course.

The floures of the Marigolde boyled and drunke, payable the floure of pilling blood:

The juice of the leaues wringed forthe, and dropped into the cares, killeth the wournes.

The rindes of the rootes dyed, brought into powder, and applied on so}
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

...soule pushes, do heale them in soe vtme.

The viande of the Marigold doth pierce th and digesteth euill humors, whiche boyled in Wiue and synke, helpe the slpping and other grieues of the liuer.

The sowe of the Marigolde boyled in Vinegre and Salt, and reserued, reswip their proper vertue for two yeares. These comforste the stomatnes and procure an appettite to meate, yea, they conuine the humors of the stomatke, and heale a colde breaste.

The said sowe of the floures mixted with a little pure vinegre warred, and rubbed well on the teeth and gums, is a suuerraine remedie for the shewing of the girenous paitie of the Teeth.

The sowe of the floures drynke, unto the quantitie of two ounces at a time, in the sitte of the Plague, shall percybe helpe to th patient (after the drinking of the sowe) lying on bende, be well covered with clothes, to sweate thoroughly. The consuine of the sowe is a preparative against the plague. If seaven grapes weight of the sowe of the floures be drynke with three ounces of white Wiue, and repeated sundry morninges, it helpe the quartaine.

The powder of the viandes of the rootes of the Marigold, mixt with the sowe of Fennell, Wiue, and a little Dyle, and boyled into a thick decoction, to which a little wasser be added for the after maiking of it an ointment, and so applied on the white or colde stomatke, dothe greatly profite.

The commended healpese of the distilled water.

The worthy Hieronymus a molt expert Herbarian reporteth, that the distilled water of the Marigolde sowe, drawn in Balono Marie, do recover at defaultes of the eyes, whether these procerce of heate, or through colde caufed, and to procure cleere eyes, besides the putting a soppy of all grieues of the head.

What shall indultise and secretese be learned in the followinge and ordering of the Parfelle.

Chapter 1.

The Parryle, in the bellowing in the Erthe, requireth small la-

boure and dulligence, and loueth a stony and Sandy Erthe, so
The seconde parte of that the same needeth small watering, whereby it maye well agree to be sown in shadowie places, where to the Legoe of Hebe in the Garden, and this especially required, which watering for the speeche chowting up. The olde Seeds, if we may credite Theophrastus, doe lower come up, yea and the elder Seeds are better for the length : the plantes shot vp, do endure a long time without sowing any more, in such condition, that the owner of Gardene Shall not need to sowe or set of the plantes agianie, for vne yeres after. The Parsely when it hath growne a pearce, it sendeith vp of beateeth stalkes and Steppes, and a peale on the flombe. The newe Seeds of the Parsely committed to the Earth, doe most slowly come vp in beedes, in that these not before the fouth, yea fifteyn and sixteth day after the sowing, do for the more part appear as the learned Plato reported, yet this time and commoditie refresheth that once sowne and come vp (as above sitted) it yearly increaseth of the owne accorde, without renewing for many yeres. The Seeds as the wrothy Neapolitane Rutulus vitelled, doe in any earth, and as well in the color, as watere places, tanning the Seeds in the first comming vp, require much moisture through which watering, they come to speeche strong, when after moistie not grounded, bended with them. Both the Seeds and plantes (as Columella instructeth) maye pastyrously be bestowed, to increase the speeder, there to Springs, and little running waters. If the owner of Gardener would have the leaves growe vanye bpace then let him attende to the words of the wrothy Greke Florentinus, who wolde to take vp of Parselic Seeds at one tym, as muche as can handsomely be holde, woude trowe thee of the fingers, and these after the sowing vp in a thine or well woven linen cloth, to be set into a Mallowe hole with dung, handsomely mixed in the Earth, which on suche wise handke, will after come vp and growe, with so large a leafe, for the increase of all the Seedes will then he folde, & ate vp together in one blade, as the wrothy Rutulus hath noted, and before him the singular Columella. But the Parsely will growe bigget, (as the wrothy Florentinus reporteth) if the owner by diggynge about the roots, besowe chaffe about them, & after covering with light earth, to water the well often. The Parsely may the Gardener cause to growe crisped in leafe, if he thinke and besowe the Seeds a little before the sowing in a hole rised with them, which he broken somewhat with a staffe, and as they were
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

were appoyed, committe them (as Columella willeth) to the Earth, and
of the Gardeners otherwise wilt, let them paint may procure them to
the beds: and plantes a round stone, oz bigger of lese, as some as the plantes
be somewhat grown uppe above the Earth: and the like may the ow-
ner doe with the plants come up, if he trade them often downe.

The best commended time, for committing of the Seeds to the
Earth, is from the middles of May, unto the Summer solstice in May,
in beds thicke together, and to be often watered, for that these speedye-
riere increase and come so forward, through the heate in the same season. If
the owner of Gardener woulde have the Seeds sooner brake and
shortly, let him intuscie the Seeds for a certaine time in Vinegar, which
\[\ldots\]

After the Seeds are thus swollen, water them
oftend and lightely with a small quantitie of the best Aqua vits, and
some after the sprinkling and molishing of the Bedses, cover the beds
over with some piece of wovllen cloth, to the ende the proper heate un-
kilred, breath not away, for by that means, the plants within one
hour will begin to appeare, so that the owner must then take off the
cloth, and sprinkle or moisten the plants appeare oftentimes, where-
by they may the sooner glide up into a high stemme or Blade, to the
wonder of the beholders. To Florentinus, er turus Columella, Plinie,
and Rutilius agree, that there are two kinds of the Parsely, as the Male
and Female, the Male (as they describe it) hath blakker leaues, and mor-
ster w'\ochrome': but the Female poteth excessiorle, leaues, and hard, a bigge
stemme, in tast soure and hot, but neither of these two both Dionisius &
Christippus y' Philistion, allow to be eaten with meat, as Plinie writeth:
Although the same much be blased in Plinies time, as at this day, bothe in
brothes & laovies, for a better delight and appetite. They report, y' by the
offen eating of the Female blades, wozines engender in the body, and
y' the Female eaten, both procure the woman barren, as y' Male bekna.
And further, y' Parsely eaten of women with child, both cauze y' bitches
to have the falling lesnes, yet they assurcre the Male to harnet lesse, so
y' for the same it was not altogether disliked nor condemned of the an-
tient, among the wicked fruites: Therefore it is not to be maruell at,
A Plate Philinus do adviseth & warneth preser, having y' falling lesnes,

\[\ldots\]
and women with childe, not to eate ParSELIE: To these, if the Grekes forbade Pursles, and women with child eate the eating of ParSELIE, whyth meate, although another occasion may also ensewe of the same, that it may hinder women's Milke Springes, and extinguish the comming of

milke besides that, this provoketh the eaters of it, unto the venereal ake,

Certeine reporte, that the sicknes in Ponde, are mightily recupered and made lufk, through the ParSELIE laddy in them;

There is nothing that doth like souetter the mouth, as the freche and greene ParSELIE eaten, so that the Beare Bee often eaten of them: whych have an insauerie, or stinking breath, sendeth forth an odious smell to be abhorred, bothe in moste time maruellously recover and amende the same: A matter very commendable and necessarie, both for Maiden's and widow's, to decye their bowers, by the chausing and being about of the Grine and freth blad, whereby they may so remove for the presente: the strong smell of the breath, pawning or otherwise issuing forth, and by the custom abhorring send forth a souetter breath;

Sundy in times past, preserved the blades of ParSELIE in a pickell, unto ble, which receyued or contayned two parts of Vinegr, and a third part of Bynie.

The Garden ParSELIE is note in the beginning of the thirde degree, and dye in the second, or is heareth and dych by nature in the seconde and thirde degree. The juice of ParSELIE, Turpentine, Wheaten Wheale, and the Dyle of Roses, artly mined and boilized together with a little quantitie of Sarrocoks, of which by arte, an abstierius oz. clener made, both most perfectly clese and incarnate bleers of Carburcles, and other impostumes. The ParSELIE boilized with leaues of the Coleworte and Bilklost, of which a plaister made, Dyle of Camomille, Dill, and Dyle of Roses, and applied, doth marvellously resolute the impostumes of the pappes, causeth through the ranckling of Milke stap to bace, by part azying, up the Milke, and part by purging the fancie.

The ParSELIE eaten eyther rawe or sodden, both amend the stopping of the Lyver, prouoke Urine, lappeth losome of the Bellie, and hath a hoetperty in strengthening of loose partes.

The ParSELIE also hath the nature of piercing, for why he causeth moueth.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

mouth byrne, and very much priuately against the stone, as well the seede, as rute.

The Creeke Florentinus writeth in his husbandrie, that the Parsley with crummes of breaed, applied in the seede of a playster, both heale the Shingles, but the decoction of the same drinke, to breake the stone, and the like to persoume by applying outwardly.

To these, for such hardy making water and diseased in the kidneys to helpe afoot by the leafe, as by the rute.

The blace spottes to restowe to the proper colour, if the decoction of the seedes be applied upon, and to soften the hardneasse of the pappes, by applying the leaves bruised on them.

Pline writeth, that the bruised seedes annointed with the whyte of an Egg, or the leede doped in water and drunke, to amend and helpe the kidneys, and bruised in rode water, to profite and remove the ulcers of the mouth, this also with olde wyne minilred, to breake the stone in the bladder, which like with the rute persoume.

Thisis profiteth given for the Jaundice in white wyne, and to such women whose monethly courtes do not ordinance procede, or he stayed.

This is worthy to be noted, that the rawe Parsely peldeth sooner waters in the drinking, as the worthy Pline hath noted, and to the mouth as Galen writeth the same pleasant and very delectable to the stomacke.

The seedes taken in meate, both expel windes in the body, the same bruised and applied on a soule Seabbe, both very well cleance, and procureth a saper skynne.

The seedes eaten, doth remove the dwellings of the stomacke, and profiteth the drypse men, in that the seedes dryke and porsche the evil humors, and confine them.

The Parsley profiteth those persons, which have gotten the Lepis of slematicke humors. It clenseth the Liver, and remoueth the paine of the Lopnes and Bladder.

A sauce prepared of the Parsely, wyth Soreell and byneger myxed together, and eaten, penualeth agayne like the burying of a Feuer.

After the burying of the Parsely rotes, and beaten synelpe to

P.111, powder
The seconde parte of
powder the same, be mixed and drunk with the purest wine, both not only procure a sounde digestion, and preserve memory, but purgeth the
blood.

The seeds (after the agreement of the best writers) are principal in the causes of Phisicke, the roots next to them, and the leaves as third in working.

The roots, herbe and seeds of the Parsely, applied in meate and drinke, do procure wine, remove the stone of the Lopnes, drawe downe the reddes, dissolve windie in the bodie, take awaye the gripings of the
bellie, asswage the strangurie, paine of the backe, grieffe of the Kidneys
and bladder, and twirling of the stomacke.

The person bitten of a mad dog, by boiling and drinking the decoction of Parsely, and applying a plaster made of the seeds and herbe shall be speedily helpe.

The Phisicke helpe of the distilled water of Parsely.

The commendet time for the distilling of Parsely is in the begin-
ing of September, and that the fresh roots and herbe, with the
whole substance be distilled together in Balneo Marie.

The water of the Parsely drunkke into the quantitie of three or	four ounces at a time, morning and evening, for thirtie or fourette
dayes together, proveth against the stone of the kidneys and Lopnes,
purgeth the kyndneys and bladder, and greatlye moveth forwarde the
wine.

The water drunk in the same manner, helpeth digestion, procureth
an appetite to meate, purgeth the Liver, asswage the strangurie, and
where so ever this water is annopinted on the heade or bodie, heares
do sone after the deed.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

What skill and diligence required in the sowing and ordering both of the Garden and Wide of running Time.

Chap. xi.

The Garden Time, although it seeme better to agree, to be placed night to Beeduntes (for the commoditie of Honye) than in Gardens, yet our purpose is here, somewhat to write of the same, in that this is so carefully followed in Gardens, as well for the commoditate of meates, as for the decking of Garlandes. There are found to be, two kinds of it, the one white with a woody or hard roote growing on little hilles, which is accompted the worthiest.

The other aswel in seede, as floures (blacke, which Actius (in meates) did sow th, for the same inwardly receyved lightly putrificeth, and increaseth Cholericke humours.

The Tyme of the Garden growing bushie, and full of floures, is seene to shote by two handfuls high, being most suete and delectable of savour, and decked with a number of small leaves, bearing also purplie flowers, tending to a whitenesse, and the toppes after the forme of Antes bending in boide. The Garden Time better cometh forwars, being bestowed in a stone and stone ground, for which cause, it needs be that the sancce not bunged Earth, but rather, to be placed in a Sunny and open place. This well enough prospereth, being bestowed in beds, either in the seede or plant, but this speedier cometh forwars being only if we this increaseth, being set againe with the flowers bearing, as the singular Theophrastus witnesseth. The owners of floures, bane a prettie foresight and knowledge, what the increase of seede of Honye will be euerie yeare, by the plentiful or small number of flowers growing and appearing on the Tyme about the Somer solstice. For this increaseth and peeleth most friendly flowers for the Bees, which render a colour and savours to the Honye.

The laide Theophrastus writeth, that the flower of Tyme (spreade as broad as is destroyed and yeet, if a big floure of raine happen to fall.

The worthy Neapolitane Rufius in his husbandrie instructed, that the whole plant is to be rather set than sown, about the middle of April, in a well labourd Earth, lying open to the Sunne, and that the same may prosper and come the speedier forwars.
The seconde parte of

Hee will the owner to water the Plants of time, oz to moisten them all a day with water finely spinkled on the beds; in that the tyme so fast spinkled in. If the owner or gardener would be possesse of seeds, he must diligently gather the flowers (in which the seeds are contained) and not labour to separate the one from the other.

The running tyme is very to bee set lowen near to springs of water, as by a Well, or Pond, or such wise bestowed in the Earth, the same veldeth the faster leaves. This requireth, a fatte no dunged Earth, but only to be bestowed in a Sunny place, and joyth, in the often removing. The running time doth many tynnes proceed or come of the Baflil, rudely or wythour care bestowed in the Earth.


The physicke helpes both of the Garden and running Time.

The Garden tyme heareth and depeth in the thirde degree.

The Tyme after the well drying, brought to syne pouder, and given unto the quantitie of soure drammes at a tyme, with a draught of oximel (or bineger and Hony boyled togethier) not only remoueth the toynte aknesse, and acue of partes, but purgeth Choler, and all other humours. The like quantitie giuen, helpeth the passions of the Bladder.

The fine pouder of Tyme, ministred unto the quantitie of one draine at a tyme, with a spone full of water and Hony well mixed togethier, pra- nileth in shorte time, agaynst the dwelling of the Belle.

The pouder taken, unto the quantitie of three drammes at a tyme, with a draught of Mellicrate, removeth the griefe of Hyps, awageth the payne of the Lopnes and fiers, amendeth the bjeast, and the inflations of Hypochandria of the stomacks.

The pouder giuen, unto the quantitie of three drammes at a tyme, with a draught of Oximel taking, both maruellously helpe the Spriancholike, the troubled in minde, and feareful.

The pouder ministred unto the quantitie of three drammes at a tyme, with the beste white wine, both morning and evening, doeth maruellously cure the blearedness of the eyes, and the vehement paine of them.

This
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

This powder in like quantity bled to good wine, alwavevth 
the cold gold of 
the color Goute and the deadness of moving, and helpeth the stiffness 
of Limnes, drunk me morning and evening.

The powder drunken morning and evening, unto the quantity of 
three drammes at a time, with a draught of water, both in short time 
advantage the swelling of the Testicles: these by Ulitto Aetius.

The powder drunken with white wine, morning and evening, unto 
the quantity of halfe an ounce at a time, not only moueth wine, and 
purgeth the Bowelies, but lendeth down the after burden, and Ter 
mes in women.

The forme of a Sirupe made of the Tyne with Pure Hony, atly 
boyled, and drunken falling, doth in shorte time amend the hard 
fetching of breath, and remoueth all other grieces of the breast, through 
the spilling forth of the corrupt matter.

The powder is thought to helpe greatly the clearnes of sight, be 
in sundry times taken with meat: but the time ought moderately be 
bled, in that through the often eating it mightily heateth.

The time given to such having the falling Sickness, greatly anayleth 
in that through the smelling to it (in the time of the fit) they are much 
revived, but suche oughte to sleepe for a while on the softe Beddes of 
Tyne.

The leaves suycly beaten and strewe on wolfe, and with yole 
applyed on loose partes of the bodye: nyghtylpe pruaelyth, and on 
burnt or scalded places, to great purpose annointed with Barrowes 
grease.

Here conceive, that the Tyne which is blacke (as afose offered) 
is altogether to be refused, and only to be the same bearing a pur 
pie flower, and tendeing to a whitenesse, is best commended for all pur 
poses.

The running Time lowen in Gardens, is by nature hotte and dry, 
and this somuche heateth, that it both moueth wine and the reddes, yet 
the same is lower in taste, as the worthy Philson Galen witnes 
seth.

If any drinke the same powder of the running Tyne with plea 

tant wine, morning and evening, for a certain time together, both break 
the stone of the kidneyes and Bladder. The Herbe layed on the sting of
The seconde parte of

a Bee, speedily helpeth it.

The Herbe bopled in pleasant wine and dznkte, healeth the bls of an

Liever or Snake, theSmoke of the same, dznketh awaye benemous

wormes. This Herbe bopled with bineger and Hony, and dznkhe unto

the quantitie of a draught at a time, profitteth the spitting of bloude:

the inyce of the Herbe dznkte, persoumeth the same, being myced

with bineger, and dznkte unto the quantitie of four ouncees at a

time.

The Herbe laygeth the Reume and stiitlings of the heade, com-

payng of a colde cause, it likewise amendeth the cough and colde slo-

macke, if the same he taken morning and evening, with good white

wine.

The Herbe steeped in Rose bineger, and burnt, being with the yke

of Roses diligently fryd and annoynted, both speedily remove the

headache. The same opytemente applied on the heade, amendeth

Frenesie and the Litharge or often flumbering.

The Herbe bopled in wyne and dznkte, openeth the stoppyings

of the Liever and Oylke, and mouth wyne: thys dznkte in wyne

sendeth downe the terms, and easeth bazine, and recovereth the

bytte, of benemous beastes. The same bopled in wyne and oylle,

aswageyth the swellingly in the throte, if the throte bee dalyly applied

with it.

The Herbe bopled in wine, with the inyce of Licorze, recou-

ereth the cough, and purgeth the breath: the inyce of f same dznkte with

bineger, unto the quantity of two dzaunmes at a time, staccth the blou-

die vomitings.

The Herbe bopled with Anyns seeds in wyne, not only healeth

the Slomacke, but remouth wnyne in the Bowels, and easeth the

Strangurie. The Seed in wyne, both greatly moue bazine, and expel-

leth mightly the stolte.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The worthie helpe of the distilled water of the running Tyne.

The hearbe, calke and rote, with the whole substance thereof, ought to be distilled in balneo Maris, about the ende of the moneth of June.

The water of the running Tyne, drunkne morning and evening unto the quantity of three ounces at a time, doth not onely strengthen and amend the heade, heayne and stomacke, but procureth an appeteite to meseate, removeth the nople oz rumbling of the belly, softeareth the hardinesse of the stomacke, and moueth forwarde the byyne.

In the lyke maner it drunkne not onely comforteth the sighte, and confumeth humones and the distillations of the heade, but mixed with the water of wormewode, and drunk, helpeth a Quotidian Iague. The same drunkke to the quantity of three ounces at a time, amongst a coole Licer and Pylle, and recovereth oz healeth the bowelles exacerbated.

This in like order drunkke, openeth the stopping of the Pylehills and cares, estozeth the hearing, helpeith gyddinelle, stayth the bellye to bo- mite, and expieth the gryppings of the bellie and bowells.

This drunk sundry tymes, both morning and evening, breaketh the Stone, and moueth byyne. This water applied with a lumen cloth on bruised members, both in sotope time cure them.

What skill and diligence is required in the lowing and ordering both of the Mynese and Holpocke.

Chap. 12.

The Garden Mynise desirith to bee bestowed, neither in a trunged, nor fat erty, but rather in an open, and Sanye place: yet this best lybeth in a mopyse place, oz by some well. And where the lyke is not, the Mynce in ground ought to bee often watered in the first bellowing in the earth, oz this otherwise in hoyst time withereth and dyeth.
The feconde parte of

The Winter ought to be set in the rote or whole stemme, in Harrest or in the spring time. The owner or Gardener lacking or not having the Winter seedes to sowe, may in the seede of them, sowe or bestowe in his grounde, the seedes of the fielde or wilde Myntes, in setting the Marper endes downewarde of the seedes, whereby to tame and put awaye the wildnesse of them. This plant well grown vp, needeth not after to be renewed or sown every yerne, in that once sown or planted, it after commeth by pearly of the owne accordde. And so the delectable sauour which it enioyeth, much desired and bled, both in Byothes and Sallets.

But this plant after the coming vp, make in no case bee touched with any Iron instrument, in that the same come after dyeth. This plant flourishing in the Sommer, becometh pelowish in the winter time.

The Holpocke or greater Mallowes of the Garden, as Ruellius out of the learned Theophrastus affirmeth, doth often shote vppe into the crowne of a tree, and waxeth so great, that the stemme or boide of it may serve to the bie of a horse, which lendeth to the bigger stalkes, and leaues both large and rounde.

The flower of this plant for the proper time flourishing, is named Winter Rosse, in that this plant perdeith flowers like to the Rose, from the beginning of Harrest, unto the winter time, which flowers both of red and white, lesser than the fading or vanishing Rosse, longer inbure and injoy forse.

This Rosse of the auntient Greekes, was named Μολοχος, in that the leaues (as Columella reporteth) turne about with the Sunne, which at Noone time of the day are fully opened. The auntient Romans did also name it the sowne or Garden Mallowes. The common people in time past greatly pleased to the beautie of this same, named it beydye Sea Rosse. For in comelines, nether of the giueth place to this Rosse, which if the same enioyed a sauour, it were not inferior to the Rosse, seeing in colour they be equal in bering of the red carnation and white, so in sauour the Rosse only excelleth.

This for the worthy comelynesse and beautie, to bee sette in win- dowes, is at this day diligently sowne and sette in Gardens.

The Worthy Ruellius (in his treatise of the Garden) instructeth, that
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The Sceedes to be committed to the Earth, ought rather to be bestowed above the middle of April, in a well bunged and fatte ground, and to be often watered, untill the plantes be well sprung up.

The skillfull Columella in his Husbandrie biteth, that this rather together to be bestowed in a fatte Earth, well turned in with dung, and that most dung be layd about the rootes of the young plantes, in the setting againe, which the sayde Authour willeth to remove, after foure leaves are well sette up above the Earth.

This learned Columella writing of the holyhock, reporteth, that the soure (as the Marigolde) openeth at the rising of the Sunne, full sped at the Dune time, and closeth agayne in the going downe of the Sunne.

The Phisicke benefites and healpe, both of the Mint, and Garden Malowes or holyhoke.

The Garden Mint is reporteth to be hot and die in the second de-

gree, and this in medicine oftener blest die than greene.

The worthy Florentinus a singular professor of the Greeke instructions of Husbandrie, witteth, that the Mint for the same, mighte well bee accompted an incomparable Herbe, seeing the Herbe applied on a wound, defendeth the same from waxing whole, and to come to a Karre.

If the Mint bee put into Milke, it neither suffereth the same to sour, nor to become thicke, in so much, that lapde into courbed Milke, this woulde bring the same thinne againe, to that by the same vertue and propyerte, he lapeth to resiit and abate the generation, as well in Man as woma: But others of a contrarie minde defending the Herbe, accompted it very holdeome, and beneficall to man.

If the Herbe boyled in Wine and Yyle, be applied on the Pappes of the newe milch Woman, both not after suffer the Milke to curde, nor to be thicke, and the Milke courded, to become thinne againe, where- by it amendeth the hard and ranckled breasts, in daunger to breake, thro- rough the Milke courded. For which cause, this Herbe is wittily ad- ded in the potions of Milke, that in the courding of the Milke within the stomake, no peril of strangling through the benefite of this Herbe.

Dr., Lij.
The juice of water of the Hearbe, drunk with the juice of the Pomegranat, stayeth the reeling or belching of the stomacke & vomiting as the worthy Democritus in his Husbandrie hath noted.

The Mint brought to fine powder, and ministr'd in Wine, proffeth against the long worms in the body.

If the swollen rizenites, bee often coupled with the decoction of the same, it both in short time remove the swelling of them.

This drunk in water with Amylum, aswagest the force of the paintfull Flux of the belli, and scouring with bloud: besides, it stayeth the over great course and new of the reedes in women, and the same healeth ulcers on the Infants heads.

The savour of this quicketh the spirites and minde, and the fast worketh an appetite, and earnest desire to masticate.

The juice of the freshe Hearbe drawn up, amendeth the defaulte in the Notethilles, which also in the paine of the head, and beating of the Temples is profitably annoyned.

The juice of the Hearbe applied with Vineger, retaineth and slayeth the inward courses or Fluxes of bloud.

The Mint after the dwellinge with the Dyle of Roses, applied in plaister soynic on hardy pappes, which bee swollen through the Wine, both not onely soften, but defendeth them from mattering.

The Hearbe eaten with Vineger, loseth the belli, but dayly eaten so a time together, dothe maruellously procure a sumeely colour to that creature, and this Hearbe at any time vied, is very profitable and holesome.

The juice drunk with Vineger, proffeth the spitting sord of bloud: the same annoyned on the forehead, dothe aswage the grieves of the head: the juice with Hony and water applied, removeth the paine and noyle oz ringing of the ears. The juice tempered with Hony, and annoynd on the eyes, removeth the mopslodes and dimenessse of sighte.

The Mint after the boyling in Wine receyv'd, amendeth a stinking oz strong savour of the mouth: the mouth after the adding of Vineger to it washed diligently, not only helpest the teeth, but purgeth the mattered Gummys: If the teeth in like manner be washed fasting, with the decoction of Mints, it lettereth the mattering of the Gummys.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

Coc tion in Wine, with a little Uniger added, removeth (through the sundry times taking) the blistering of the whole, proceeding of heat. The heart also tempered with Uniger, and anno yed meer and aboute the eyes, both in short time removeth the spots in them.

The Mint in colde Sickness, yeeldeth a mightie comforting recollection the minde, and layeth the will to somite. The juice after the mixing with Uniger and Vinemone, anno yed with a feather on the Shingles, both with exposition ceaseth the paine.

The Heart boiled in Wine, awageth the paine of the bowels and Kidneys, and boiled in Wyne with Oyle, being applied in play ffer forme, both both dissolve and cure imposthumes.

The Phisickke benetfits of the Holyhoke, do heere ensue.

The Malowes of the Garden or Holyhoke, is the like moyst by nature, as the other kindes of Malowes, and struch as well to外出ward, as inward grieves.

The Herbe, rote, or Seedes, boiled in eithyr Milk or Wine, and generly drunkke, doe removeth a haue cough, recovereth the Lungs blistered, and is a singular remedie against the consumption of the Lungs.

The Holyhoke boiled in eithyr water or Wine, and tempereth with Honey and Alme, if the same decoction be gargalled and holden for a time in the mouth, both speedily cures the blisters, and putrifeth sore of the mouth and throute.

The leaves of the Holyhoke, after the boiling with meate, eaten with Salt and Oyle, and a little Salt, loseth the belffe, and amendeth the hoarseness of voyce: The rote and Heart boiled unto the consumptio in a manner of the water, will leave a clamminesse above, which applied upon any imposthume, ripeneth a soothneth the hardnes of the same.

The commended healpes of the distilled water of the Holyhoke.

The distilled water of the Holyhoke Roses (in Balneo Marie) gargelleth, or applied without with linnen clothes, is greatly commended for the breakings out of the mouth, and prosteth as well agaynste the outward as inward heates: besides, cures the Shingles and blisters of the throute and all other swellings.

The sapy water often drunkke, is a precious water unto all inward heates of Fevers, in the same coyleth and softeneth all imposthumes of the Lungs.
The second part of

Lungs and sides. It health and mitigateth the perillous fire Diseantia, the hole swellings of womens places, the Kidneys and Bladder: This asswageth the paine of the Bladder, expelleth the stone, purgeth the Kidneys and Bladder, being drunk for a time morning and evenning.

The water applied on 5 Temples in a hole Feuer, procur eth sleepe, if the sate of the patiente in a hole Feuer be bathed with it, procur eth rest, and easeth thirst.

The commended benefytes of the distilled water
of Mynets.

The Herbe wh th the stalkes finely marryde, ought diligently be distil led in Balneo Marie, about the middle of May.

The water drunk morning and evenning unto the quantittie of three ounces at a time, strengthe th the stomacke, and digeste the meate receivd. The water drunk in the same manner, profisteth against the stoppings of the Liver and Milt. It openeth also the wayes of Urine, as of the Kidneys and Bladder.

The water in like manner drunk, procur eth an appetite to meate, stay eth belching and vomitting, the like dothe this applied without on the stomacke. The mouth often washed with the same, recovereth a stiffening breath, and putrid gummes.

The water drunk stay eth sounding, and giddines of the head. If any taking a slice of Barlie bread, and steeping it in this water, tempered with Wine or Vinegre, shal apply the same warne to the Polethills, the favoure incontinent yeldeth a marvellous refreshing and strengthening of the feeble person.

The water in like quantittie drunk, purgeth the Matrice, and a linnen cloth wet in it warne, and applied to the pluie place, like pres noyleth. The water applied on hard pappes, dissolueth the milke coured in the same for a time drunk, health the ruptures within, both of olde and yong persons. The water after the miring with Rue and the Coliander, gargelled in the mouth, resolveth the vula fallen. If of the Heare be stepped in Lie, be washed on the Scabbes of Children, healeth them speedelie.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

This like drinke, profiteh against wozymes, drinke with Wync, comforteth and heateh a colde stomache.

What care and skilis required in the sowing and woks of the Artochoke.

Chapter 15.

He Herbarians write the Artochoke to be a kind of Thistle, of them named, the Thistle of the Garden.

The Artochoke which before grew wilde in the fields, came by diligence (for the benefite ofsale) to bee carefully beftowed in the Garden, where through trauell, brought from his wildenesse, to serve unto the use of the mouth and bellye. The Artochoke growing with thicke scalie cars, in suome to the pinapple, and sufficiently known to most persons, togeth in a lofe and dunge earth, yet the same better committ fooward, being beftowed in a satte ground, and by that means defended from Holes, as the worthy Rutelius repowteth, but sowe in a full Earth after their growth, be not so lightlyly digged up of an enemie. The lapyd Rutelius willete the Seedes of the Artochoke, to be committed to the Earth in the moneth of March, the dowe then increasing of light, and that in seedes well dunge, and worke manely prepared, which beftowe in the Earth halfe a stove a funder, yet these not depe put, and in such maner daile with the seedes, that taking so manye up, as you may handsonly with three fengers thwiftly set those unto the middle iones in the Earth, covering them lightly with loose Earth, which if loose weather happen to enluewe, the Gardener with diligence must water the planetes for a time, for the planetes on suche wise handled, will yelde a tenderer fruite and fuller head, as the worthy Varro repowteth, yet maye not the owner hope of loke for frutes or heads to come to their full growth and perfecnity for the eating in the first yeare. If the Gardener would beftowe seedes to purpose, he ought to make little furrowes on the bedde, well a stove distance one from the other, being in breadth and deepenes of halfe a stove, which after fyll with olde dung finely broken, and blanke Earth in like manner small, in whiche so handled, beftowe the Seedes to the depth of the middle iones, and after cover them lightly with syne Earth, not pressings or treadinge it downe. And as come as the planetes have
The second part of

have yielded with leaves sufficient green, the owner ought to water them often, and to continue the like watering in a ground both tender and sufficient big, when the plants shall be well grown up, the gardener must cleanse and purge daily the beds of weeds, and dungh about the roots of the plants (if he will credit Columella) some ashes, for a kind of dung the said author reported to be most apt and agreeable to that potherb, of which he by the kind of the dung, this herbe taketh the Latin name.

The owner of Gardeners must have a special care, that he bestow not the seeds in the earth with the contrary ends downward, for these will bring forth Artochokes crooked, weak and very small, if we may credit the Roman Punicus. If the owner would have the herb yield beds of Artochokes without pickles, he must after the instructions of the Grecian writers of husbandry either break the harp ends of the seeds, or make blunter the pickles (before the allowing in the earth) on some stone rubbed, which also many affumine to come to passe, if the Gardner paring off the rind of the Lettuce root; and silently putting the same into many small pieces; doth after the allowing of the seeds into each piece, diligently set there a stone distance aforesight, will after yelde heads the lyke.

The Gardener shall possesse Artochokes of pleasant savour, if he lave the seeds to stewe for three days before the sowing, in the lynce of the Rose or Lillie, oyle of bays, made with the sweet Almonds, or in any other pleasant lynce of liquor, which after the dying in the air from the Sun beames, he commeth them to the earth, so on suche wise handled, the fruites yelde the same savour as the liquor in which the seeds were loked and received. For by a lyke example, the hebes shall savour of the bay, if the owner stewe them with the leves of the Bay tree, or be otherwise making holes, bestowe the seeds within the bayberries, before the committting to the earth; And a lyke praftise maye he exercise in all seeds that be great.

The fruits of the herbe named the Artochoke will become sweete and delectable in the eating (if the owner before the committting of the seeds to the earth) doe stewe them for two or three days, either in new milk, honey, sugred water or wine aromatized, and after the dying in the aire, both then bestowe them in beds a foot distance one from the other. The Artochokes.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

Artochocks be set in harrest, which is about the moneth of October, that there may yeeld plentie of fruits or heads, ought to be those bearing big leaves & stalks, with big stems grovome, or shot by in the mudde: which big leaves after servce to none other purpose, but to be broken fro the bodies, and the plants to be bestowed again in beds, with big stems in like manner cut off and cast away, as servning to no use, well turned in with dung: these set in such manner that the tender leaves grow up-right, & the stemmed in & in the middle being low broken off, to be diligently covered with light earth. And herein the Gardener must have a care to the watering of them, at times needful, if the seasons sufficieiely move not, either in the winter, or in any other time of the yeare, to let soz ward or procure speedily the Artochocks to come: let again the tender plants in well dunged beds, couring them well aboute with Ashes and black earth, the better to beare & suffer the cold Winter tyme, which in the yeare following, will yeeld newe fruites.

Many Skilfull Authours write, that if the leaves of the Artochoke be well covered in the grounde, aboute the beginning of Winter, they will after become not only whtie, but pleasant in the eating, whereby to serve among the Winter mates.

Here I thinke it profitable to the owner to know, that the big leaves or branches ought yearly to be broken off, from the slow stemmes or bodies, leaft the elder in their yelde might bee hindred, and the yonger plantes in farther distances set, that these may prosper and tende for the their frutes the better, for suche is the fruitful and plentiful yelde of this Plant, that the branches or great leaves broken off from the tender stemmes, and set againe in the earth, will after cleare & take the other, as certaine reportes, and oftentimes to yelde in the same yere, both the stemme & outward roughnes with pickes on it. The Skilfull Writters of the Greeke Husbandry will, that the owner of Gardner in the opening and diging away of the Earth, to cut them by with a sharpe hooke, leaving some part of the roote in the earth, which so pulled up, and annoting the roote with some dung, set againe in a well labored ground, turned in with olde dung, and three fote a funder, & often water them, when the yere reason commeth, untill the plantes shall be sufficiently strengthened in the Earth.

Those which the Gardner mindeth to set run or growe unto Sowde, & such
The seconde parte of

such shall he separate from all the yong plantes, as Palladius willeth, and coue the heades yther with a thinne Potshard, or Barke of a tree, in that the Sedes are commonly wonte to bee corrupted through the Sunne of houres of Raine, and by that means these to prussie and come to no yse, which if the Sedes be yther burnt with the Sunne, or putified with the moysture of houres, will after yeild to the Gardner no commoditie in the bestowing in the Earth.

The owner of Gardner may not gather the fruities of the Artochokes all at one time, for as muche as the heads ripen not togethur, but one after the other, so that the owner ought then to gather the fruities, when as these onely hauce hauers belowe in forme of a Garlande, and not before that time, wherefore if the Gardner doe stay untill all the hauers be shedde, the fruities will be the worse, and better beleeable in the eating.

The Gardner must carefully loke unto, that the Rye haunt not to the rotes of the Artochokes, for once allured through the pleasaunt taff of them, they after resot in great number from farre places, to the maruellous spoyle of the rotes, as the Greeke varro in his worthy instructions of Husbandrie hath diligently noted, yet not leaving the same without a helpe and remedie: for he reporteth, that the sharp assault and enterprize of them is withstanded and ouen awaye, if the Gardner yther lappe Wicole aboute the rotes, or Swynes dung, or beffowe the Figgeteere ashes in like manner about them.

The Moles in like manner doe maruellously harme, and be iniurious to the rotes, in so muche that through their often castinig, and hollowing of the ground, the whole plantes are procured to fall or leane, through scarcenesse in the Earth, for remedie of which annoyance, the Gardner may yther lyeing byppre and learnce a yong Cattre, or tame a Wessill, to hunt dayly in those places.

There be which sette the plantes of the Artochoke, in a fast and nere grounde, to the ende the Moles should not so lightly in their working, overthowe them.

The owner which would understande and knowe other helpes, let him resot unto those experiments, which we have bethered in the first part.
The Phisicke benefits and helps of the Artchoke.

The Artchocke eaten greene or rawe with binenger refined in the savour of the mouth. The Careed and scald keurkes cleaning or skieking round about the head, being tenderly boiled after the manner of the sperage) from which after the licoure powdered, the Cares agayne boiled with Butter, and seasoned with binenger, and Salt, do yeeld a delectable saure with meate right profitable.

There be some, which rather eate the Cares rawe than sodden, being afoxe prepared with Salt and the fine powder of Pepper or Colander seeds strawed upon, for by that means (as they affyrme) is the natural sweetnesse of them more kindly and delectably represented and felte.

Certain reporte, that the Cares only steeped in wine, to cause wine and mowe the vernicial art, as the worthy Heiodus reporteth, which (as Ruellius hath noted) at the bearing of the flour, the Grasshoppers then do lowell sing, and women greediest to the vernicial asse, but men at the same time lowst.

The rate (after cleane scraping and keeping forth of the Pyth) boyled in wine, and drunke, not onely amended the hardnesse of making water, but the ranke savour and stinking smell of the Armcholes, which Xenocrates confirmeth, of experience, to send forth on such wise & stinke in the wine, caused by the heat of the small poakes, of any other occasion.

The Artchocke tenderly boyled and eaten, is sayde to strengthen the stomacke, and helpe somewhat the privie places, that men childre may be conceiued, as the Athenian Cherias and Glacius affirm.

The worthy Galen reporteth, the meate of the Artchocke to bee of an euil nourishment, and inconvenient to the stomacke, especially when the same shall be harde at the first yeelding of the flour, for then the Cares possesse a great quantitie of Cholericke inyce in the, which for the same, ought rather to bee eaten boyled, than rawe yet some be of this minde, that the yonger heades, tender and ful of inyce, being prepared (as afoxe taught) may with the more delight, and lester harme be eaten.

R.II. What
The seconde parte of

What skill and diligence to be learned in sowing, and workmanly ordering, both of the Endive and Succotz, Chap. 14.

The Endive, otherwise named the Scolopic or Lowe Lettuce, serveth rather for the use of Medicine, than for other purposes, so that by a travel caused to grow acceptable in the Garden, so as much as this of it selfe, by nature, is evermore sour, although it be a kinde of the Lettuce, which ought often to be removed and changed into sunnyp places, that the nature of it may on such wise be altered, with better traffile to the Gardener.

The Endive thus bestowed in Brodes, may well abide the colde season of winter, wherefore in color Countries, this better agreeeth to be sowen near the end of Haunst, and well grown up, to be removed and layde againe in the earth, that these, in the lying, may on such wise become whyte, if so be (before the covering) the Herbes be strewed over with river lande, and often watered (if not holpen by sourcours of rayne) which then cover with light earth, letting these so rest, untill by a diligence in the wateringe, they become sufficiently whyte for Salettes or other purposes. The yong plants of the Endive are not to be removed, before that sourc leaves be sufficiently strong vp, and these cutte at the endes of the roots, as well as the toppes of the leaves, with softe Cowe dung annoymted about the roots, before by fowing in the earth, which lightly covered, water so long, untill the plants be sufficient strong in the Earth.

The Scolopic is of the nature of the Endive, which in like maner layneth the proper bitterness, being not like removed and ordered as the Endive. This dechreth a moyst grounde and the Earth to be well laboured, when sourc leaves be come vp: the plants after the removing, ought againe to be set in a well dunged earth, and that these may yeve faire, large and long leaves, let the owner, after the leaves be somewhat more shot vp, or on the myddle of them lay a piece of a Tylessone, for by the weight of the same, well the leaves spreade out, and instye more Touffes or grow thicker. By this workmanly ordering, till the bitterness of the leaves be removed, as they aptly serue in the winter tyme, for
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

for the use of the Sallets, is to be the plants be set againe, in the end of
August, or rather in the beginning of September, when the leaves are
not too big, and in the pulling by the Earth not knocked of the roots,
but with soft Cow dung; the roots gently annoypnted aboute, and be-
sowed after in beds well turned in with dung.

The leaves lye or along in well bunged Bedes, to be white cover to
over with lice Earth, that the roots may e lye upwarde, and over them
lying a long in the Earth, make some coverture in the forze of a her-
boxing place, or rather strewe uppon them the chasse of copie, for the be-
ter defence of the colde, and bitter winde.

Carye reports, that the like may be purchased, if the owner, after
certaine leaves of the Sycope (notte lype, syndeth altogether, with a
brown threede, and coureeth them after with a potte of Earth, to the
ende that those may dryly drawe by the roots, a nourishment from y
earth, which by the same meanes, shall purchase both a whitenesse and
tenderness, and lose a greate part of the proper sourenesse.

The Phisicke helps, both of the Ender and
Sycorie.

The Endure, which by another name, is termed the wilde Lettuce,
is reported to be colde and dye in the seconde degree, and of this, onlye
the leaves & seeds serue to the use of Phisicke, yet are the leaves brought
apte to be eaten in Sallets.

The roote, by the consent of al writers, is to little use, therefore in our
time, seldom applied in Medicine.

The greene leaves exercised in Medicine, are to great purpose, but y
dye, prevaile little or nothing at al.

The greene serue to comforte, for which cause they prevaile against
the stopping of the Liner and Mylere, through the occasion of Choice,
and these like prevaile against a simple and double Tertian, and aga-
ainst the heate of the Lyuer, and against hot or burning impostumes
eaten either sodden, or rauve with vineger. The Syruppe made
of the decoction of the Hearbe with Sugar, an appleth in all the above-
sayde.

The nyce oz Syruppe given with Ruberbe, about the fourth oz of
The
The second parte of day after digestion of the matter, greatly performseth for the heat of the Liver, and a burning impostume, the said Herbe or inyce applied in plaster sozine, greatly anaypleth. If the leaves can not be had, then use the seeds bruised and boiled; it to applying the same botte places, which greatly prospeth.

The inyce of leaves applied upon hot pulses, qualifieth and draweth forth the heat in them, the Herbe bruised and laid on hot impostumes greatly helpeth. The herbe applied on the left pap with bineger, mightily prospeth the Cardiacke passion, the same on the bellie, stayeth the fire.

The Strype made oz the Endive and Hartes tongue, prenaypleth against the kings euill, the Herbe applied in plaster sozine, with Ceruse and bineger, healeth the Shingles, hot impostumes, and swellings: the inyce applied with bineger and Rosewater on the temples, alwayeth the headache. The drinking of the inyce, every seconde day, recovereth the spitting of blood, and alwayeth the excelle of Sperme. The juice is, effectuously annoypnted with Ceruse and bineger, on all partes, which are healed by cooling.

The Sicotie is of a drie and colde quality, yet somewhat more than \* Endive, this Herbe (as Aegineta reporteth) is both of cooling and drysting in the first degree, and hath also the vertue of bynding.

The Herbe bruised with the roote, and rounde Trochyles of Latte Bals made of the same, which after dissolved in Rosewater, is annoypnted on scabbed places, both both cure them, and causeth a fairer skinne. If any use this potion, made with the inyce of Cychozie, Endive, and Harts tonge, to which a quantitie of Sugar added, in the bypling with water and a little bineger, both in shortt time recover the stopping of \* Liver and Mytle.

So that piles of Ruberbe be after ministred, and the comforting Electuaries of the three Saunders taken.

If any prepareth this playster made of Seraupium, \* Myzer, of each a like weight, to which the oyle of Canomil and Hony in like proportion added, the same applied warme to the womans prime place, both on such wise purge the Matrice, \* she may after conceire with child. And in the proper purgings of the women (as Plinie reporteth) the decoction of the Herbe in water somuche prenaypleth, that it draweth forth
for the dead pongling.

The iuyce of the Herbe bopled, and ministred, loseth the bellye, helps the Luer, kyndyes, and stomacke, bopled in vynegre removeth the vering pague of the vyne, pea the kings euill, applied with Wycke or water and Hony, if it be without a Feuer.

The Cychorie taken with vynegre (as Dioscorides reporteth) is profitable to the stomacke, for that the same in meate awageth the heate and insirmitie of the same. And by it selke applied, and with barlye meale laid playster wise on the regyon of the heart, greatly helpeth in the plague, and burning Agues the same is to be used to great purpose. It also qualifideth Pestilent pushes, if the water of its decocation of the same be applied on the places, with linnen clothes. The fowre thrown into a pilymers hy, stone after becommeth as red as bloud.

Thys Herbe bopled in wyne, and taken with meate, is verre profitable to the stomack, in that the same helpeth digestion, the floures beaten with the rotes, and applied in playster fowrne on the Coute, doe incystynente awaghe the paine of the same proceeding of heate. This playster applied on the Shingles, both maruellously remove the wyntyche heate.

The commended vertyes of the distilled water, both of the Endyue and Cychorie.

The time aptest for the distilling of Endyue, is in the end of May. The leaves (before the distilling) plucked from the stemmes, and finely shredde.

The Endyue water drunk unto a quantite of two ounces at a time both morning and evening, proffideth the straightnes and stopping of the breast, in the same maner drunk, is available to women with childe in that theys both strentheneth them, and amendeth senses.

The Endyue water mixed with the water of Plantain, Rose water, and the white siefe without opium, of which an oynement made after arte, doth in houste time recover blcers disempered of a hot matter, and especially those haping on the privities.

The fayd water with the iuyce of the Marche Mallowe rotes, oyle of Roses and Camomil, Saffron, barlye meale, & the yolkes of Egges. 

mixed
The seconde parte of
mixed altogether over the fire, and applied in plaister so... is a pietet remedy, both for the Gouete of the handes and feete.

The Enduore water drunke unto the quantity of foure oz... the kings cul, causeth thistle, & in good quantity drunke alswage the heat of the Liver.

This helpeth the stitch in the eye, and pricking settle about the heart, drunke unto the quantitie of threce oz foure ounces at a time, both morning & evenyn. a lynn cloth or bolster of hempe applied on a hot Liver, qualisteth the heart, oz in what part of thy body the like haue, but as the linnen clothes ware dyse, euermore to wet them in this water.

The best time for distilling the Cichopie, is in the middle of Maye, the herbe & rote to be finely miced, before the distilling in a tin Linenberk.

The water of Cychopie drunke unto the quantitie of two ounces at a time, both morning and evening. and at Dune, oz taken with drinck in this manner, remoteth the heat of the stomacke. This drunke in the like maner oz applied with linnen clothes on the region of the Hearte, both comforteth and strengtheneth the heart and stomacke.

And as this applied to linne clothes on the Liver, alswageth the heat of it, so it openeth the stopping of the same. This drunke in the layd maner, preventeth the creature from the plague. This like anayleth for carbuncles, cytter drunke, oz applied with linnen clothes on the places: this also often drunke, stayeth the eyling of the lungs unto the thyrote, and stoppeth the perillous like Disenteria.

The water in like quantitie drunke, openeth the stopping of the Liver & Wyple, this gargelle in the mouth and drunke, helpeth the swelling of the vulva and thyrote. It helpeth also wasteth members, if those be often bathed with the same and drunke in like condition 0z applied with linnen clothes, helpeth the bit of a venemous beast.

The flouris after your gathering in your morning, distilled in Balneo Maria and orderly applied, serueth unto diverse impediments of the eyes, as unto the ulcers of them, the mistynes or dynnelle of sight, the Pynne, web, and spottes in the eyes, and unto many other like grieues.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

What care, for, and secrets to be learned in the sowing,
and workmanly ordering of the Lettuce. Chap. 15.

The Garden Lettuce, setteth a well laboured ground, sat, moist, and dunged, appearing for the most part by the fourth rape above the Earth, so that the Seed in the Earth be not burned by the sun, or the ground unwholesome. The seed may be committed to the earth, at the pure thorough if the place for the growing, shall be battle dunged, and moist. The seeds may be sown in beds thicker together, and in the month of March or beginning of April, in that the tender plantes can not endure the nipping frostes, nor color appear. Those seeds which the owner brokereth in beds in the month of September, will so be hardned for the winter time, that the plantes may well endure to be removed and set at any tyne, and watered for two or three days together, but if these be otherwise moistened with the daily and sweete bournes of the ayre.

And in committing of the seeds to the Earth, the owner oughte to have a care, for watering of the beddes, leave the heat, consisting in the dung, breatheth or calleth the seeds death of the earth.

The plantes raisen or stronge vppe, well soure or sweet leaves above the Earth, ought then to be removed and sette agayne into a fatte grounde, a good distance one from the other, and to water them well at the roots, so that it freese not, nor the season bee verpe hotte.

The owner of Gardeners maye not remove (to sette agayne) the small or common Lettuce, but the greate, whyche well become crip
d and thicke (named of diverse, the Konapye Lettuce) that yeeldeth whyte and farre bigger seedes; these if the Gardeners belloweth agayne in Beddes, will prove vpper farre sapier and greater in Touffe, and in taste pleasanter, if bee especially broke awaye the firste leaves before the setting of them in Bed, so as much as the firste or outward stalks have much milke in the Which will lightly become bitter through the heat of the Sunne.

If the owner would possesse sayze and white Lettuce, he ought to...
The seconde parte of
bynde the leaues vp together with a threde, will two dayes before the
plucking uppe and setting againe in other Beddes, which he done, he
must straw thicke over, with riuer or sea sado, which the worthy Plinie
seemeth only to alcrybe to those which yeild the white Serdes, whose
nature is such, they best indure the cold winter. But if these through
defaulte of the place, season, or seeds, were harde, the Gardener may
procure the plants to grow fether, by plucking them vp, and setting the
in wil wrought beddes.

The Lettuce spreadeth into a breadth, if to bee the owere either lef-
teth it a sunder, or when it is grown into bigge leaues, the tops gently
cut off, it be pressed downe with a Turffe of Earth, Tile or Pothbard,
wherby it may the lesse soto be into a fine Foz through the weight
thus laped upon (the plante kept under) is forced to crepe, and shre forth
into a breadth, as the singular Florentinus in his Greeke husbandrie, &
after hym Columbiella, to theke, Plinie and the worthy Neapolitan Rust-
lius vterre.

The Lettuce are caused to grow breade, rounde, thicke of leaues,
creped, and low by the earth, if the plants removed when they be soto
vp a hande breadth, be after the cutting awaye of the hearie rotes, an-
noynted wel about with neewe Cowe dung, and in heaping the Earth
well about them, be often watered, and affrime as these are grown to a
more stength, to clip the tops of the leaues off with a Carpe payze of
sheares, and to cover them with pottes of earth new filled, in such ma-
ner that the tops beaten oz pressed down, may grow touffer, round vp,
and white, as the lapde Florentinus (in his Greeke instructions of hul-
bondrie) reporteth that he did.

If the owere myndeth to inioye Lettuce sweete in taste and
smell, let him (two dayes before the pulling vp)bynde vp the toppes
of the leaues harde togethier, soz by that meanes in the farther growing,
will the plants be the sweeter, sweeter, and wpyter. Heren remembyryng,
that at the tping (on such wyle) of the plants, if they stronger grown
to be then pressed down, as afose taught, with either Tile oz potshard
oz Turffe of Earth.

The skilfull Florentinus (both also affirme) that the plants may be
caused to grow sweete and pleasant of smel, if the owere bestoweth of
Lettuce seedes, into the citron seedes, before the committyng to the earth
whiche
which like wise the Gardener may perfoine, by infusing the seeds in
ether damaske or muske water, for certaine daies.
Here I thinke it not impertinent to the matter, to recite in this place
the meruapous devise of Arisbokenus Cyreneus: This man as Plut
ypogeth, leaving his proper countrey, for the earnest desyre he had to
Philosophie, and setting a felicitie in bawasting dishes, waited at eve-
ning divers Lettuces (as they growe on the earth) with wine and ho-
ney mixed together, & with the same lyceour so long filled the, until the
herbes had sufficiently drunke: which after he had left them into the
next morowe, boaste that hee had purchased delicates from the earth.
This no doubtte a woorthy invention for a proper bawet, but no philo-
sophie consisting in it: therefore leaving further to reporte of this, wee
will returne to our former matter.

The Lettuce obatained a tenderer leaf, or the leaves become the ten-
derer, if the roote (as aforesayd) be diligently anointed about with the
best Cowdung, and watered at needesfull tymes with riner or running
water, or the toppes of the leaves, as I afose wrofe, yed close together
with a thredewe, well two daies before the pulling up and setting again.
If the Gardener desire to have a plat to growe of a maruelous soym,
& divers in tast, be yed with an easie cost and light travaile (as the skil-
sfull Greeke Didymus reporteth) perfoine the same, if he will properly
make a hole into a round pellet made of Coates dung, and into the
same put of the Lettuce, Creffes, Basil, Rocket, and Radish seydes (as
the lye rutillus wrieth) and that ball wrappd in dung, be bestowed
in a well labored earth, the furrow not being deep, and loft dung lappe
er, with the light earth: and this often and gently (as by little and
little) sprieckled with water: for the radishes shooting doone perfo-
meth the roote, but the other seydes chote into a height, the Lettuce ri-
ning withall, and eche yelding the plant in their proper tast.

There be some which in two or three temperles of the Coate or hepe
busted, and made by into a ball, bestowe the soyled seydes, and tying
this in a linnen cloth, doe sette it into the earth, with the lye care and
diligence, as above is bitered.

Many of the Latin writers of husbandry taught the same in an o-
ther maner, by gathering whole leaues of the Lettuce, growing nexe
to the roote, in the hollowe pittes and places of which leaves, the owner
S.ijj.
The seconde parte of

to betowe, excepte the Radish, as Rutillius writeth) of the Parsley (as
Ruellius instructeth) all the afores named Seedes, which leaves annou-
ned aboute wyth fofte dung to be sette into a well dunged grounde, and
the Seedes diligently covered over with Earthe.

If any woulde pompe Lettuce for the winter lorne, oughte to
conserue them (as Columelle instructeth) after this maner, in plucking
while awaie the outwarde leaues round about, that the tender leaves
lefe apparente and uncovered, might well bee saite in an earthen pot
of other becell, and lefte covered for a daye or any grete, after suche
maner, untill these with the helpe of the Salte, peed in fofth a Bynke.

The Bynke thorowly yonged awaie wyth frethe water, and the
licoure pressed fofth of the leaues, to let them lye abroad on a Latcelle,
untill the leaues bee sufficiente wyce, then to strawe the wyce Dill, and
Fennell on them, after this to lapp the shapes or hauersfulls of the Let-
tuces into the becell againe, on whyche to pouer the licoure made of
two partes of Ulmerge and one of the Bynke: after this, so to thruske
downe the whole substance with a wyce thickenyng, that the licoure may
finte and appeare well above all, whyche on suche wyse ordered, must
diligently be tenderly bypon, that as often as the substance abowe, see-
meth to be hare and uncovred, to sell alwayes wyce with the caide li-
coure, but with a Spunge kerpe cleane the lyppes and outse of the
potte, washed diligenty awaie wyth frethe Conduite water, and this
to often yse, as neede hyall require.

The phisicke benefites and helpes of the Lettuce.

The Lettuce cooleth and moissmeth in the seconde degree, Aegineta
affyrmeth that the Lettuce both manifestly cooleth and moissmeth,
thoughe whiche, it procureth lepe, and as the same among other pot-
berbs greatly noziseth, even so is it a worker and causer of good bloud.

Certain report, that Augustus Cesar by bling of the Lettuce in the
yme of his lienes recoverd to health: And no meruyale, in that the
same helpeth digestion, and ungyneth better bloud, than any of the
potherbes. The Lettuce found of experience to be commodious to the
smacke, procureth also lepe, loseth the belly, and causeth plentiful-
ness of mylke in the breasts. The Lettuce seede giueth to Pourses the
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The plentifulness of milk, and sharpeneth the sight, being taken in drink.
The same drunke in wine procureth sleepe: a plaister only made of the
lettuce, and applied on hot impostumes and the Shingles, doth in
ighty colde: The lettuce sodden and mixed with the yle Olive, receiued
inward by potion, doth helpe in pote pynke the druyde.

The simple of the Lettuce annoynted on the forhead of him that hath
the feuer, can not sleepe, procureth rest & sleepe to the patient (as the ful-
culentus Lorenzo was writeth) which also affirmeth, that a man (to be not be o
vercome to drink, y be afoxe eat with a fasting stomack, green lettuce.

To thee he addeth, that seedes of the Lettuce breued and drunke,
to slay the shedding of Sperm, for which cause this is profably taken by
be drunk against the night pollutions, sayning to many young persons.

Thys authour besides writeth, that the Lettuce layde under the cor-
erlet, the sick person not knowing thereof, and gathered after this ma-
nere, as with the left hande pulled by by the roote before the Sun rising,
dothe some after cause sleepe. A lyke to this bee reporteth, if byre,
three, or one leafe be layde prinly under the holster of the sicke, but in
such maner, that the bigger ende of the stakke and leafe lyce to the fecte-
ward, and the toppe or smaller ende to the head.

Here learde, that the plentiful and daily eating of the Lettuce of
married persons, is verpe incommunions and yospel to them, as
the Greke wryters of Husbandrye have noted, in that the same (as
they write) not only doth diminishe the fruitfulnesse of childre, but the
children after wage, to become inke, solid, and percul persons. But the
physstions in our time write contrary: for they say, that Lettuce in not
becrease euil bloud, nor the same thoroughly perfect, yet is the Let-
tuce (by their agreement) worthier than the other potherbs: For the Let-
tuce is preferred (as Galen write) not without good reason to other
herbes, in y there is none knowne or found to be of better nourishment.

This, also in the Sommer time (as the said Authour wryte) is a
gratefull and profitable meate, so as much as by nature it cooleth. This
ministred too hotte and Cholerick stomaces, is marvelously available:
ethe often bee bulleth the light of the eye, procureth a moistnes,
pea and abateth the desire of the benereall aff. This also through the
often eating greatly harmeth such fetching the winde short, spitting up
of bloud, and the feannatike. This herbe besides too ofte and much bloud
as well.
The seconde parte of

as wil sodden as row) is no liste perilous than the eating of the Hemlock. The Lettuce in the sommer time is bled rather fo Phylsk sake, than fo the proper nourishment which it yields, as unto the moystening and cooling: yet this being it may be discerned cold, who needeth to doubt, that it can ingender in any manner founde and pure bloud in vs: fo the substance of it common to vs, which is both mylke and sweete, and to these meanly digested, is fo the same readily and lightly changed into bloud. The Lettuce either eaten moderately, both procure in vs good bloud, and helpeth many tymes the tertian age, and the helpe is sayd to lose the belly, in that this thorough the proper moysture and colones, both cooleth and tempereth the immoderate heat of the lyver, which notwithstanding for the speedy and vehement distribution and carrying away of the meate and drinkke, is many tymes wont to bynde the belly. The herbe eaten either rawe, or boiled with vyneger and suger, both dissolve the stopping of the milte and lyver, yet eaten rawe in m suche quantitie, is layd to trouble the light, and both barren the eye, and cause a mistinesse that thicknes and bulleth the vigne spirtes, and causeth the chystalline humor troubled, and offendeth the animall spiriteth through the proper coloynesse consisting in it.

Many use the Lettuce before it be risen into a flake, boding it in water or broth, which likewise (the worthy Galene reporteth) that he did in his olde age, yet not eating the same before the boding, for the hardness which he found to ensue by the eating of it rawe: notwithstanding the sayd Galene in young age bled the rawe Lettuce, to repulse the beate of choler in the stomacke: but when he came to olde age, he bled to eate the lettuce boiled at supper, to procure the sweeter and longer sleepe in the night: so that the lettuce boiled and eaten at supper, or at the hour of going to bed, was to him a singular remedie to cause a quiet sleepe.

The aunciente blest not to eate the Lettuce at the beginning of supper, but at the latter ende, the reason of which was, that being the Lettuce (as we have afo sayd) of a cold and moyst nature, therefore the eathing of the same at the ende of supper, and mixed with the other dainties in the stomacke, it causeth the touter and founder sleepe in the night, and this the readeyer repulseth the vaporous fumes of heavy wine and drunkeynesse: also it is the touter maistre and stayed thorouh the mightie
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The lettuce seeds bruised, and mixed with the white of an egg and woman's milk, applied in plaster form on the temples or forehead warme, at the going to bed, doth marvellously procure sleep: I lyke to this, dothe the juice of the Lettuce, and woman's milk, of eche a like quantitie, to make the halfe an ounce of white popie seed bruised, and applied warme on the forehead.

The seede bruised and drunkke, caeseth the often imaginations of the venereall ase in sleep, and resteth the desire of the naturall ase.

The worthy Phisitons in our time, have devised a more healthfull way for the eating of rawe Lettuce, at Dyners and Suppers in the Sommer tyme, by mixing with it vinger, oyle Olyue and saffre, (which so prepared) ionyng with other meates on the table, that the same may fire by the feeble appetite, caused by great heat, and bothe temper the burning of blood, and mitigate the heat of the lyuer and hearte, notwithstanding the herbe in this maner prepared, ought wary to be used, being the inmoderatble of the herbe (as afoze uttered) doth extinguishe the earnestes will to the venereal ase.

The married persons (desiring the procreation of children) oughte soberly and measurably seede on the Lettuce, but to the Cholericke persons this herbe is not denied, so that the coloustesse of it with Rocket, Cresses, Mynes, Maiosan, and suche like be afoze tempered, to the after cooling of their stomakes.

The commended vertues of the distilled water of Lettuce.

The Garden Lettuce gathered aboute the middle of Maye, oughte after the finelie shreding, to be distilled wyth a softe tyme in eother halmec Mariæ et Tynne Lymbecke. This water of the crisped or Garden Lettuce drunkke to the quantitie of two ounces at a time, bothe morning and evening, profeth the Lyuer, in that by nature it coloth and comforteth the same, and coloth the bloud inflamed. The water in like maner drunkke, slayeth the perilous Flire Dysenteria, and other vehementes Flires of the bellie: this amendeth the trembling of members, and healpeth those whiche cannot quietly sleepe: this annointed on the Temples of the head, and pulses of the hands procureth sleepe.

The water drunkke, helpeth women lacking milke, if they eather take.
The seconde parte of

The water caullth and amends a hotte and drye coughe taken in drinke, mollifyeth the thraote, clenseth the breaste and lungs, caullth thriste, tempereth the heate of the stomache, lyuer, and kidneys, this besides in good quantitie taken, lootheth the belly.

What care and skill requyred in the sowing and ordering of the purselane and Rocket. Chap.16

The Garden Purselan, how diligently the same is bestowed, so muche the larger it spreadeth on the earth, and preyeth the thicker leafe. This desirith to be sowen in Februarie, Marche, April, Maye and June, and in no other times, for this hearde cannot well endure the colde season. This plentifully peeclothed and spreadeth, being bestowed in beds well turned in with olde dung, oz in grounde very fat of it selfe, oz otherwise sowen amongst Colewagtes, Onions, & Leekes. And after these have toyed a yerre in the Garden, they will yearly come up wythout paynes to the Gardener, of the owne accord, yet the heades deuer every yerre, to be often watered, to the ende that these maype peele the bygger Tusk, and thicker leafe.

The Seedes ought to be sowen under the shadowe of trees, and in an Harboure where trees growe not too thicke, for these otherwise be- sowen under a thicke shadowe, growe thinne and small of leafe. The Purselan is one of the Garden heades, servd firste in Sallets wyth Oyle, Vineger and a little Salt, as well at the meanes, as rich mes tables, pea thys for a dainty dish with many servd firste at the table in the winter time, preserved after thys manner.

The greatest stemmes and leaves of the Purselan wythout roots were gathered in that the smaller strped (lightly decayed and withered) and these wyth water clearely and thgouhly clenseth from the fyne Sande, hanging on, and the filthe oz corrupte leaves if any suche were cleane purged away, and these so long they dyed in the shadowe, untill they were somewhat withered, for otherwise (through the plente of moisture) they either moulded oz rotted in the lying. After these, were they infused in brinelle made of dowe grapes, strewed thicke oyer wyth
with greene Fennell, bestow'd in an earthen pot glased within, to prevent the lacke of it, in a sweete vessel of woode: after this, the whole sprinkle well over wyth salte, laying greene Fennell againe over the Salte, and sundry courses of Purcelane, wyth Salte and Fennell bestow'd to the filling up of the pot, and over the upper bed of Purcelane againe, a thicke course of greene Fennell strowed, which setteth the whole mixture downe into the pot.

These being done, the licoure which was tempered or mixed wyth two parts of vineger and one of verapecce made of grapes was poured upon, in such order & so full that the same reached uppe to the brimme, or lip of the vessell. The same pickte at the ende, close covered with a lid, was set up in a dry place to be preserved far from the beams of the Sun coming, least the substance through the standing of the place might gather a vinew oz mouldines over the same: which also as they affurne may be avoided, if the Purcelane be not suffered to be floating above, but always covered well over with the licoure: when they dide sever it at the table, they afose clarified it with warme water or wine, pouring sweete oyle on the Purcelane, they set it as a first dish on the table, to procure an appetite to the guests sette downe to meate. The Rocket is added to the Lettuce in Sallets, to the ende it may temper the contrary vertue of the same, so that the Lettuce is seldom eaten without Rocket, and the Sallet on suche wise prepared is caused the delectable, and peeldeth the moze health to man. And the worthye Galen in his booke de aliment, & facultat, willeth no man to eate the Lettuce or Purcelane without the Rocket, noz the Rocket co-tractwise in any sallet, without Lettuce or Purcelane, that in asmuch as the one cooleth and harmeth the venereal afe, the other through the heating in the yther matter, profiteth man. The seedes may be committed to the earth and the Hearbe planted, aswell in the winter tyme, as in sommer, soz it nyther feareth the colde, noz anye other disemperor of the ayre, noz this requireth greate labour about the bellowing of the seedes in the earth, and after the commyng uppe, it especially isotheth to be often weeded, but the seedes to be sowne in a sandie or gradually grounde, ought afose to be well turned in with dung.
The second parte of

The phisicke helpe and remedies both of the Purselane and Rocket.

The Purselane cooleth in the thirde degree, and moistueth in the seconde, the herbe bleke freshe and greene, is better allowed: (for, thyse dried hath small ble and vertue) in that it mitigateth and moistueth.

The Purselane throughe the proper colowndesse, asswoageth hotte and Cholericke fluxes, through the often applying and cooling, and helpeth the persons afflicted with a burning feuer, and the teeth alstonish'd on edge, by eating of lowse things, is amended by the only eating of the freshe hearbe. The Juice of this applied, healpeth the Shingles, and both bidoeth the venereall affe, and abateth sleepe. The herbe expel-leth the voymes of the belly, a drunke with wine, stayeth the perilous Fluxe Disenteria. The decoction of the Purselane, holden for a while, in the mouth, causeth the toothache, if the Juice be annexed, helpeth outward inflammations. The person which hath a hot stomache, or the mouth of the stomache swollen, shall throughly be holpen by eating of the freshe Purselane. The Juice drunk, mightely cooleth inward heats, the hearbe eaten, amendeth the viles of the privities, yet hurtfull to the eyes, and somewhat cooleth the body. A plaster made of the Purselane, and applied with barley meale on hot blisters (where a scare is that the matter in them putrideth) much profiteth, or if it be a hot imposthume, which heeth within from one member to another, this greatly amendeth. The Purselane also removeth the viles of the heade, if bruised it be tempered with wine, and the heade walled with the lane.

Thys applied, healpeth swollen eyes, and penuasleth against the spitting of blood, yet eaten rawe, filleth the stomacke with a clammye humour, the daily eating of it, abateth the desire to the venereall affe, yet eaten with Vinegre, it removeth the burningg Feuer: the Hearbe bruised with Barly meale, and heated on the fyre, and then applied to the stomacke, qualifiteth the heate of the same: the Purselane bled of women molested with the monthly course, stayeth it wythout griese in Horstynne.

The Purselane chawed in the mouth, profiteth against the bleeding of the Nose, the same both the Juice perfozme annointed on the Nose heade, The Purselane mixed with barley meale, and applied in plaster four me
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The inyce, ceaseth the headache, extinguisheth the heat of the eyes, stayeth the perillous fire Disenteria, and stregtheneth both the kidneyes and Bladder. The inyce gurne in drinke, helpeth burning Feuers, ky-
leth the wormes in the Bellie, and stayeth the spitting forth of
bloud.

The inyce bellowed in glister wise, helpeth the excupiations in the
bowels of women, and the rauonelle of the privie places within, proc-
ced by distillations from the head.

The inyce of the Herbe is profitably annointeth on the heade, with
the oyle of Rokes, or oyle Olyue, againste the headache caused by the
heat of the sun, and wounds dangered by blasting, or in a furious heat
this mightily nuytigate, with halvy meale annoynted.

The Herbe (to greate purpofe) is applyed on the Pawyll of in-
fantes tallyng forth by crying, and the Herbe chewed or rather
the inyce boyled, stayeth the griese and loose teeth of the heade, yea the
inyce eaten rare, adwayeth the kernels and blcers in the mouthe and
swelling of the gummies.

Leontius a Greke writer of husbandype wypleth, that the leafe
of the Purcclane holden under the tong of the person molesteth with
thirst to mitigate the desire of often drinking, and Plinie wypleth, that
the inyce to remove warts, by annoynting the places many vapes to-
gither, and bee also wypleth, that the inflammations of the pappes and
Goute maye bee aswaged and healed by the inyce of Purcclane with
Hon.

The sayde Plinie reporteth, that the rote of the Herbe hanged with
a thresde (about the necke) remoueth the griese of fall of y vula, which
like hapned to a Judge in Italye, as he wypleth.

The Herbe Rocket heasteth and moyleneth in the secondo degree,
the seedes and leaues are only used in Medicine.

The Herbe boyled and eaten, increaseth the Sperme in the man,
whiche Aegineta (lib.1.)like witnesseth, saying, that the Rocket obtay-
neth a great vertue in heating, and supposed to increase Sperme, and
for the same, to stire ypp a desire to the Veneruell acte, besides to
cause (through the often eating alone) a goddinesse and payne of the
head.

The Rocket increaseth a strong heate, for which cause the same is
hurtful.
The seconde parte of
burtfull to the beade, but the Garden Rocket boyled with the Lettuce &
Beetes, worketh of causeth no harme, and in such manner eat, the same
increaseth the wilke in women giving lucke, and Purles.

The Rocket eaten, and applied in plaster wise on the pesten, caus-
eth dixe, softnes the belliie, cõfofeth the stomache, and helpeth diges-
tion, the iuyce of Rocket myred with an Oxe gane, recovereth black
leares unto a whitenesse: the pymples of pusses on the face, the iuyce
with Hony anuyented amendeth in short time.

The iuyce of Sceede myred with Hony, and annoyned on the head,
and often blod with meate, both kyll the Pyttes and wozmes of the
beade, but the often use of Rocket procureth gripings of the bellie. The
more after the tender boiling hyned, and applied in plaster fourme on
broken and bynked bone, both put away the payne, the Sceede bynked
and dyrnke in wine recovereth the bytte of venemous beastes. A
shifull practicioner reporteth, that if thre leaves of the Rocket, bee ga-
thred wp the lefte bande, and after the boyling in water and Hony
mired togeth, take in dyrnke, the same(laph he)marvelously anuylyeth
against the Jaundise, and hard swolling of the mylye.

The commended vertues of the distilled waters of
Purselane.

The Herbe, flîme, and leaes of the Purselane myred togeth ought
to be distilled in Balneo Marie, about the ende of May.

The water of Purselane dyrnke unto the quantitie of three ounces
at a tymke, both morning and evening, for thre oz four days togeth,
amideth the spitting yppe of bloute, and the perilous bynce Dysen-
teria.

The water dyrnke in like quantitie at a tymke stayeth any floure of
the belly, yea puttheth away a hot and dyrnke cough: this lyke profitech
against the heate of Liver, cæsethy thirst, helpeth the plague & removeth
the noytinesse of fetchinge breath.

This water also profitable to infants against heate and the wozmes,
guye in dyrnke both morning and evening, unto the quantitie of two
ounces at a time.

As in two ounces of water of Purselane, tenne barly coynes weight of
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

of the Seed of Dittium or Aloe, to be steeped for a night, and with a
Sponge dipped in thys tongue bee washed three or four times a
daye, (whyche through grete heare in a Feuer or other sicknesse is
abused,) and drawneth to a blacknesse, thys in hoaste time requreth.

It helpeth unto a cooling of the inflamed bloue, either drawn alone
or taken in drinke and repelleth the gristles of the Bladder.

What skill and diligence is required, in the sowing
and ordering of the Cherry Smailage,
Taragon, and Cresse.

Chap. 7.

The Herbe Cherryelliyeth to be sowne in a well dunged Earth, in the monethes of February, March and
April, sometimes in August and September, to possesse
the Herbe in the winter tyme, and this the better pro-
spereth, thorowgh the often watering, untill it bee well
comby.

The Smallledge seedes ought to be sowne in a wel labored Earth,
and near to a stone wall or thicke Hedge, thys Herbe well lyeth in
the shadow, and commeth wel up in any ground. And after this Herbe
bee once hallowd in the Garden, a man shall hardly weede it forst
quyte, and the Gardener may leave a stemme of two, to lyote by into
Seed, fro yeare to yeare, for this Herbe wyll indure for cur, without
any weeding at al. The owner may committte the seedes to the Earth,
after the myddle of end of February, bin the beginning of September.
Thys Herbe bath the like vertue and properties, which the Parle-
ly posseth.

The Taragon of the Garden, bearing Seed like to the Flare,
ought to be bestowe in a wel dunged Earth, and aster the plants bee
lyote by near a note high, the Gardener ought then to take up the hole
bodies, and let them agayne in the felke same Earth, whych often wa-
ter, untill they have taken strong rote in the Earth. The Tara-
gon enioyeth the like properites, as the Rocket, and maye not be eaten
a part oz alone, but rather with the Lettuce, Purslane, and such lyke
Herbes.
The seconde parte of

The Garden Cresset is a soure Herbe in taste like to the Onion, which the Germanes (in many places) do often use in Sallets, but it seemeth that the Herbe is not eaten, without other cooling Herbes matched with it, as the Lettuce, Sorrel, Purslane and such like, which temper the fire of burning force of the Herbe, even as the worthy Physitian Galen hath willed it, who required the rocket to be eaten without the Lettuce, that the contrary vertue might be tempered. This Herbe joyseth to be sowne in moyste places, as by small runts or running courses of water, Wells, and springs: for no other labour (after the Sreedes bestowed) do they require, saving a dayly watering, for the plantes in the comming uppe, desire oftentimes a day to be watered by little and little.

The Sreedes of the Cresses (after the minde of Rutilus) bestowed in Sreedes with the Lettuce, increaseth verye well, for they lyke in hoysture, and hate the dung: And sowne in a Shadowie place, in February and Marche, the Plantes reasonablie prosper and come forwarde.

The Phisickes remedies and helpes both of the Cervil, and Garden Cresset.

The Cervel heateth in the thirde degree, and joyseth in the second, thyss Herbe of all persons is eaten rawe with vinegar, & in brothes boyled.

This Herbe taken in drinke, procureth byynne, and sendeth downe the Teremes in women, but used with wine and drunke, maystigateth the griefes and stitches in the side.

Thys drunke with water and Honpe, resolueth oz loseth sweome, it putteth away gripings of the bellie, and ingendereth wine.

The iuice of Cervel taken wyth bynegher, kyleth wopynes in the bellie, the Cervet brought into powder, and mixed with Honpe, healeth a Canker, being annoynted uppon. The Herbe boyled in wine, and drunke, eallith the ache and griefe of the Bypes.

The Herbe with the whole substance boyled, if the same bee after mixed wyth vineger, and the head washed with the same, doth remove
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The dandrye of the heade, in the like manner orderd and applied, healeth running sores and Tankers.

It healeth the bytte of a madde dog, if the person shall drinke of the Sceude bruised, and shall wash the wounde with the same. The roote of the Sceuell boyled with the Herbe Sacfrage, and drunke, breaketh the stone of the Bladder, and provoketh byrine. The Sceuell boyled in wyne, and drunke, dissoleth the gathered bloude into knobbes, or otherwise clotted in the bodie.

The Sceus after the bruising, and tempering with ware and Barrowes greafe, applied ox impostumes behinde the Ear, both in short time dissolue and heale them.

The Garden Cresses heateth and dyseth in the thirde degree, but the learned Platearius affirmeth, that the Cresses to be bofte and dry, in the fourth degree.

The Sceede especially serveth to the use of Medicine, and is praeer in great efficacie, for five yeares. The Herbe greene, is of great efficacie, being somewhat dyed.

The Sceede possesseth the vertue of heating and dyseth of superfluous humours, and in a manner alsoeth the like vertue of Mustard and Sceede, the Sceede after the bynting drunke in wine, expelleth the deade pungling; drunke with wine, removeth the swelling of the Milk, eaten with Ho- nype, is a remedie for the cough, and loseth the breast, it anayseth against the Palse of the tong, if the Sceede chauid be retayned a time in the mouth.

It prostiteth not if the Cresses be eaten alone, for that the same dys- miuslyeth mans strength, and engendreth evil humours, for this Herbe toseth to bee bestowed in a noysele Earth, and under a Shadowe from the Sunne.

The Sceede hole taken, rest rapyneth the distillings of the heade, without daunger or harme, the Sceede brought to pouser, and drawn wype by the Pocethzilles, clenseth the brayne and helpest the paynes of the head.

The Sceede of the Cresses helpest against the poulse, being boyled in wyne, and applied hotte in a bagge to the Poulseye member, the pou- der of the Sceede blowen wype doth cause the patients face, amendeth the Lethargie of sleeping out of measure.
The seconde parte of

The seede boyled wyde ype sigges, and a Gargyll, made of the same, doth seconde ype and ype the yule lights hanging. Agaynste infections of the heate, knobbyes and dandzie, mire the seedes of the Creses with Eoole greese, and diligently b:used, annointe al about sundry times, the pownder of the seede annointed with oyle of Roses, doth lay the going forth of the sundament. The seede drunke in wine, doth expel the nolesome creeping things, as the rounde and flatte wormes in the boype, but soucerly by input added thereto, thyss profite against the hardnesse of sticking wunde, and the coughe, wyth Oganpe myxed and sweete wyne, and the same dyuerse tymes drunke: the decoction of the Heart in Goates Mylke helpeth the grices of the brest: thyss amendeth the ach of the Hyps, and grice of the Loynes, by annointing with Barkie meale, and blytter mixed with it, on the greened places.

Certayne reporteth, that the dayly eating of the Creses for a tyme, purchaseth a reader understanding and quicker wit. The seedes after the bellowing into a bagge, boyled in wyne, and applied on the nanceke, dooth remove the paine grevously sperying, and lyke wyse the Cholieke, applied on the hellye, proceeding of a colde cause.

For the selue same, and for the strangerye, both the samplle herbe boyled in wyne and Oyle pruuyale, being applied upon, for weakenesse of the kypons, proceeding of a steumatieke matter descending from the head, the rainses of the backe annointed with Hop, strew the syne pownder of the seedes, with cummyne, and Colosonie.

A certayne practicioner reporteth, that the iuye of Creses distilled or dropped into the Care, doth renoue and deliver the grievous paine of the teeth. The seede boyled in wyne and drunke, and a playster wythat Fyges applied without, doth in shorte tyme allage the swelling and griefe of the Dylt.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The commended vertues of the distilled waters, both of the Chervell and Garden Cresses.

The chosen time for the distilling of Chervell is when the Herbe and Croot, with the whole substance may be finely sliced and distilled, which time best and dooreth in the middle of May.

The water of Chervell drunke, unto the quantitie of foure ounces at a tymne, both morning and euening, helpeth men bursten, and harmed by a grecious sal, and resolveth the bloud clotted in lymyes. The same drunke, profitteth against the stone of the kidneys, a great quantitie of this drunke at one time losseth the belly.

The water drunke (as above千年) procureth a good stomacke, confirmeth and comforteth the heart, puttheth away the shaking of the Feuer, the same healthfull oz profitable to the head, and comforteth the fences.

This like drunke, removeth grecious paynes and prickings, helpeth the Lungs, and the diseases of the same.

The convenient time for the distilling of the Garden Cresses, is in the end of May, in a Tinne Lymbecke.

The water of Cresses anayleth against the Measels, and impostumes behinde the eares, if the same mixed, with Honey, be applyed on the places, with linnen clothes dipped in it, which being dried, again moisten them, for this removeth the redde spottes.

If the Measels be on the legges, then let bloud on the Ankle of the legge, and drink the same morning and euening, mixed with Strawbery water, and refrayne after from all hot meetes.

The water of Cresses drunke morning and evening, unto the quantiti of foure ounces at a tymne, aswageth a swelling, and expellet wormes of the belly; theys mitigates ulceres, and swellings of the gums, if they be often rubbed with it.
The Buckes of Hartes horse, whole leaves be sweete in tast, and somewhat saltie, is at this day sowe in Gardens, is solely used in Sallets, and requieth a small labouz, before the bestowing in the Earth, soz as much as this Herbe, so wel ioyeth in the earth not labored & dressed, as afores prepared.

But if the owner mynde to haue the Herbe thicke toaste, & speeke to the eye, he must often clipppe the toppe of the leaves, and pressse the heade downe by some wayghte, or properly treade wyth the fadde on it: soz on suche wise handled wyll the Herbe be procured to growe downward and into a breadh.

This especially in Sallets in the sommer time, although the same haue no apte saunoure noz tast.

The Strawberies require small laboure and diligentie in the bestowing in the Earth, sauing that these top to be sette in some shadevive place of the garden, in that these rather desire to growe under the shadow of other Herbes, than to be planted in Beddes alone, and planted under the shadow of high trees, these prosper without any trimming of the Earth.

Here note a marvellous Innocencie in the Strawberies, that although these crepe bow by the Earth; and that divers venomous things crepe over the Herbes, yet are there in no manner infected with any venenous contagion, which is a note; that the Herbe (of properitie) hath no aff nitie with poppyion. This Herbe by diligence of the Gardener, becometh so great, that the same pelibeth faire and big Berries, as the Berries of the Bzemble in the Hodge, and herof it termeth, that Virgilianus seruius named the Strawbury, the Bulbery of the Earth. Certeine skilful men, by a diligence and care, procure the Berries to alter to the proper red colour, into faire white delesable to the eye.

The Mustarde seeds desire to bee sowne in a fatte grounde, and to be committed to the Earth wyth sone poudre dust, both before and after ye winter, these after the comming yeppere require to bee often weedde and
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

and watered. But the Seedes may not be sown too thicke, in that the plantes multiple and spreade into broadthe. After the plantes have enjoyed strong roote in the Carthe, they are barely placcked uppe by the rootes, and the Seedes may well be kepte forly pears, whyche the newer they be, so muche the better to sowe, and to be eaten. The goodnesse of the seed is knowne in the breaking, or cracking of it betweene the teeth, whether the same be founde greene, or white within; for if this be white, the Seed is olde and nothing worth, neither to sowe, nor to eate. The seedes which the owner would keepe for to eate, those plantes muste be remove, after certaine leaves lying vp, and set them a good distance a sunder, whereby the toppes may bische and spreade the broader, but suche plantes which the owner would have continue up to seed, those maye he not change, nor remove oute of the proper places.

The phisiche remedies and hipples of the Buckes home, Strawberie, and Mustard seede.

The Hartes home hath the propertie of heating and drying, for whiche cause taken in drinke, it easelie the gryppings of the belly, ye this dried, healpeth the grieues of the jowtes, strengtheith and expelleth the euil matter in them. This herbe after the minde of Dioscorides, hath the propertie of bin- ding, so that the saime be profitably givin in rede wine, for the peril- lous Fluxes.

Certaine reporthe that if foure rootes of the Buckes or Hartes hone, be eboth diligently hanged about the necke, or bounde to the pulses of both the hands, that these in shorte time, do put away the Feuer, or at the least, mollifie the heate or burning of the feete.

The Berries as well as the Herbe of the Strawberie haue the vertue of coothing and mollifining in the third degree, and the Herbe it selfe endureth not above a yeare.

Vigorous swelling of the Strawberie leafe as it tendeth the same to be of a color qualitie especiallie, the Juice of whiche Herbe mixed with the wine of Pomegranates, and a little quantitie of Rose water, applied on hot impostures (bothe in the beginning and increas of them) doth maruellous helpe. The Berries eaten with white wine, and a little

Sugar
The second part of the treatise on the use of the Berries.

The Berries are excellent for the cure of Cholera. To make a decoction of the Berries, take one ounce of the Berries and two ounces of Water. Boil this mixture until it is reduced to one ounce. Strain the mixture and use the decoction as a remedy for Cholera.

Take three or four handfuls of the Berries, mix them with one ounce of Water and one ounce of Sugar, and boil them together. Strain the decoction and use it as a remedy for Cholera.

To make an incision or cure soreness, take three or four handfuls of the Berries and mix them with one ounce of Water and one ounce of Sugar. Boil this mixture until it is reduced to one ounce. Strain the decoction and use it as a remedy for soreness.

The Berries are excellent for the cure of typhus fever. To make a decoction of the Berries, take three or four handfuls of the Berries and mix them with one ounce of Water and one ounce of Sugar. Boil this mixture until it is reduced to one ounce. Strain the decoction and use it as a remedy for typhus fever.

The Berries are excellent for the cure of dysentery. To make a decoction of the Berries, take three or four handfuls of the Berries and mix them with one ounce of Water and one ounce of Sugar. Boil this mixture until it is reduced to one ounce. Strain the decoction and use it as a remedy for dysentery.

The Berries are excellent for the cure of acute dysentery. To make a decoction of the Berries, take three or four handfuls of the Berries and mix them with one ounce of Water and one ounce of Sugar. Boil this mixture until it is reduced to one ounce. Strain the decoction and use it as a remedy for acute dysentery.

The Berries are excellent for the cure of indigestion. To make a decoction of the Berries, take three or four handfuls of the Berries and mix them with one ounce of Water and one ounce of Sugar. Boil this mixture until it is reduced to one ounce. Strain the decoction and use it as a remedy for indigestion.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

is a sovereign remedy for the removing of the great redness, spots and red pimples, which happen on the face, through the heat of the Lycur, the fife same asvageth and putteth away the redness of the eyes, the spots, & hot distillings fro the bed, by dropping of it sundry times into y eyes. The decoction of 5 roots & leaves of the strawbery in wine is marvelous profitable for the Fandale, byng take divers mornings fasting. The decoction only of the root taken, doth mitigate the heat of the liver, so that the same be drunke in the morning, and at none the herbe eaten with vineger & a little white pepper, doth greatly helpe such fetching the winde shote: the Berries also eaten, doe ease and cove thistle, for which cause profitable to the stomacke, but these especially commodious to the Cholerick. The Mustard seed be heath & dryeth in the fourth degree and it is like to the Rape seed, sauing that the rape seed is bitter, the Mustard seed sowe. The goodnes of the mustard seed is known in the breaking of it, which is the same be white and moiste within (although now gathered) yet profitable to be s. This hath the vertue of heating and ripening. The force and nature of the mustard seed, is to heat extenuate, and draw forth, as the worthy Dioscorides reporteth. The mustard seeds by used with the freshe root of Enula Campana, and applied on impostumces, breaketh them without paine: the seeds by used & tempered with vineger applied on the bit of a venemouse beast, doth very cure the same. The seeds shawed and retained under the tongue, prevale against the palsey of the tongue, the seeds do like profit against all the kindes of palseys, hapning in any parte of the bodye, if a linen bagge filled with the seeds, and boiled in wine, be applied on the grievous place, being especialy vede in the beginning of the infinitie. The seeds after the byusing with cummin and figs eaten sundry mornings, doth deliver and helpe the people; the seeds after the mixing with water & honey sundry times gargelled, amendeth the blushing of the mouth, & swageth the swelling of the throat. The Juice of the mustard seed, taken divers mornings fasting, doth procure a good memorie, the oyle drawn out of the seeds, is a sovereign ointment for the colde Sowre, sciatice, & scrobienes of snows. The Juice of the mustard seed dropped into the eyes, doth remove the dimness of sight, & put away the spots and web in them, yea this in the eating causeth thistle, & procureth the benefiall aste.
The seconde parte of

The persons which every morning falling, shall swallowe downe two seeds at a time, shall be free that daye from the falling sicknesse, the seeds boyled in wine, and drunke, amendeth the hardnesse of fetchinge brethe, the powder of the seeds drawen up by the nozethills, not only procureth the creature to sneeze, but marvelously purgeth and amendeth the Blaine.

If a like waighte of the Mustarde seede, Pellitish and Ginger bee boiled, and after the well mixing with rose Honye, the mouth bee washet with the same, and this for a good whyles holten in the mouth, both marvelously cleanse the Blaine of exquall humours, of which the grievous paine of the heade moste commonly succeedeth. TheSame also amendeth the falling of the nose, and viles of the throat.

The Mustard seede, (as Dioscorides writeth) eaten, draweth downe and purgeth by the mouth, the slemme gathered in the heade: the Juice of the herbe mixed with water and hony, gargelled and holten a whiles in the mouth, dothe remove the harde knobs and swellings of long continuance of the Jawes, the powder blowen up drawen up by the nose, to procure the creature sundry times to sneeze, not only profiteth suche a one hauing the falling sicknesse, but amendeth the falllocation of the матриe, and falling out of place. And agaynsethe the dullnesse of the heade, and often sneepping: (the heade afores shauen) is the bristletes or plaister of the seeds profitable applict: the decoction of the Mustard seede in wine, holten in the mouth for a whiles, dothe ease the acye and paine of the teeth comming of colde, and drunke, breaketh the stone in the Bladder, and procureth the Terms.

The persons which coueteth to prepare a cleare voice to sing, ought to take the mealde of Mustarde seede (and after the working of it with hony) to make little balles of the same, and of these to take one euery daye, whose on suche wise vbed, will procure in hyoeste tyme a cleare voice.

The commended vertues of the distilled waters both of the
Strawberrie, and plante of the Mustarde seede.

The best tyme for distilling of the Berrie is, when they are neare
ripe, yet that they be not over ripe and softe, which after the gathe-
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The water of the Berries drunk, and mixed with the same, amendeth an evil or an unnaturall heat, and ceaseth thirste, proceeding of the liver, or of Choller. The water drunk unto the quantitie of foure ounces at a tymne, both the morrow and evening, not only coaleth the liver, loseth the Brest, refresheth the hearte, purgeth the bloude, and helps the kings euill, but prouageth against the stone, of the Loines, Kidneys, and Bladder.

The like quantitie drunk, proviseth agapulsse blisters and sores in the mouth, the viles and swellemgs in the throate, and strong savoure of the mouth, proceeding of the gumes and teeth; if this water also be gargelled in the mouth and throate.

The water in like order drunkke of women, purgeth them, and proviseth the Termes. The water drunk unto the quantitie of foure ounces at a tymne, both the morrow and evening, (or at the leaste in the morning) and linnen clothes dipped in it, being applied twice a day to the leg broken, both in the thoate tyne recover and helpe the same.

The water healeth all soule legges, if after the dayly washsyng both Wopusyn and Evening, linnen clothes sette in it, bee applied upon;

This in like maner cureth thynye wounds, if they shall bee washed with the same, or if any shall bee of the water in hys drunk, this water also alwages the swelling of the face, by the often washing with it.

The water drunkke Wopusyn and Evening, unto the quantitie of foure ounces at atine, with an ounce of pure Aqua viva, healpeth (no doubt) the Leapze, in that this drunkke pougeth bloude, by the sundrye times using, or otherwise a white toffe of bloude, after the wetting with this be eaten fasting, whyche on suche wise bled both remoue the soule scurfse and scabbes on the body.

The water after the well tempering with Sugar, distilled over againe in Balneo Maria, is very soueraigne for diverse purposses, in that the same not only coaleth, cleareth, and removeth spottes of the eyes, but comforteth nature, expelleth poplons, prouoketh the Termes, asswageteth burning humours, and comforteth conception: ye thys

\[ \frac{\text{foul scurf }}{\text{leads}} \]
The second part of

is a moste effectuall ointment for the eyes, in that the same slayeth

tears or watering of the eyes, cooleth the great heat in them, and re-

floreth a damme right.

This water also applied sundrie times with a linen cloth wet in it

both marvellously cole (put away the red pimplees and rednes of the

face, ye and cleareth the same, contrary to hope.)

The vertues commendable of the distilled water of

the strawberry leaves,

The apte time for the distilling of the hearbe in either Balneo Maria

or a Tin Limbecke is in the middle of May. This water drunke

unto the quantity of fouere ounces at a time, both morning and evening,

both remove and helpe the kings euill.

The water in like order drunke tosteth the breast, purgeth the Lungs

helpe the coughe, and eleueth the Leppy. The water droppe into

the eyes both the morning and evening, dothe remove the rebbelle of the

eyes, and mitigateth the heat in them.

The water like drunke easeth the overmuche Sweating, and for the

heat and stopping of the Lyver, there is nothing more healthfull and

profitabler.

The whole hearbe bearing flower of the Mustard seede, after the fine-

ly shredding, ought to be distilled in a Tinne Limbecke, in the begin-
ing of June. The water amendeth the bleers of the gummies, if the

same be holden a while in the mouth, and the gummies often washed

therewith. This water helpeith unto the consumption of memers, if they

bee bathed and rubbed with the same: for the members through

the same, doe recover in shorte time strengthe and helthe. This water

heatheth the marow in the bones, if they be often rubbed with the same,

and the water to dye in alone. Thys water profiteth against a colde

disease and ache of the loynes, if they be often rubbed with the same, and

the water suffered to dye in by it selfe.

cold ach of joints
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

What shall and cares is required in the sowing and with mainly ordering of the Leeks and Lines. Chap. 19.

He Leke soz that it is a roote of the Garden to be eate and often vis'd in the potte, therefore I will firste entreatie of the same, which (as the moste skillfull reporte) desir'd to bee sown in a fruitfull and battle place, and lying especially open, whether the same be in a lower place, as the worthy Rutilius writeth, and to these, that the beddes be levell'd, deepe digg'd, diligently turnd, and very well dunge'd. The husbandme in time past, noted two kinds of this herb, as one which grew into a head, like the Onion, and the other into many divided blades, both long and straight, whose bush sprung up, is wont to be cut neare to the gronde, and this with vs named the onse Lecke. The owner of Gardner which would posisale onse Leekes, oughte to cutte the greene blades come by in the beddes, after two moneths of the sowing. For these (after the mind of the learned Columella) will endure the longer, and encrease farre bigger, if after thin cutting thay be remoued and set againe, and how often the greene blades shalbe cut, to often the herbe is holpen wyth water & new Towd dung. And be instructed every carefull owner as the saide Authore reporteth, that in the remouing, suche skill muste be used for the newe setting, as when they be grown into a bignesse in the heade, to be removed. certaine distances asunder, as four fingers breadth betweene eyther set, and when they shalbe grown to a farther strength and bignesse, to be agayne cutte. The Leke oughte so often to be watered, dunge'd, and weed'd, as neede requieth the same, and the place is to bee often raked ouer, whereby the plantes may encrease the better, through the helpe of the often killing & casting forth of the vnprofitable herbes or weedes. As touching the Ciuus and onse Leekes, they may likee be be-sowed in the earth, as the Leke bearing the heade: And the seeds of these maye bee committed to the earth at any tyme, if so be the ow-ner foorteth not for the yeole of the seeds, but they otherwysse oughte to bee sowne in the Monethes of December, January and February, for the gathering and occupying after the Moneth of Marche, unto the middes of Au gentse. And the plantes after the sowing, when the blades bee well shotte by, oughte lyghtely to bee troden downe.
with the sate, and not to bee watered for foure dayes after. When the young and tender blades bee shot out of the seedes, and that the owner mindeth to have the heades growe big, he ought not after the pulling up to let them agayne, before all the small roots bee cutte awaye, and the greene blades night halfe cut off, which done, that small pote blades, or oyster shells, be lappe (as it were) right under eche heade, and then diligently covered with earthe, whereby the heades may so encrase the bigger, in the which doing, the worthy Grekke Sotion forbydeth the watering of the till foure dayes after (if a Drouth enfew) otherwise water the not at all. The Skillfull Deapolitane Rutilis instructeth, that when the Leakes be grown to a finger bignesse, by cutting the blades halfe awake, and the brarie roots quite (least these seede and dawte a way of the substance) then in the setting in earth mixed with land and annointed fresh with Cow dung, let the plants be distante in beds well foure oz fine fingers one fro the other, s when these have fift fift notes sufficient long, let the owner (gently putting under his Dible) raise softly the heades, that these remaining (as hanging in the Earthe) maye on suche wise fill the roomes oz emptye spaces by the greatness of the heades growing. And that in fewer wordes I utter thys instruction, iflo be the owner woulde enjoy bunette leakes, he maye bellowe the seedes in beddes the thicker together. If these to growe into a heade, then the thinner in the earthe, and shal cause them to prosper the better through a dayly weeding, and feeding with freshe Cowdung.

The seedes oughte to be committed to the Earth, in the moneths of April, May, and June throughout, to posseste the herbs in the Sommer time, in the Harueste, September, and October, for to enjoy the plants in the Winter tyme, but these especially requyre, to bee oftenwerced and dunged, which growe into heades. The Lecke shall peele a far bigger heade and stemme, as after Columella Rutilus wrote, yes before them both the worthy Grekke Sotion, if in thimne linnen cloutes, oz clothes muche wozne, the owner shall bellowe and tye by mynge. Seedes together, whyche so handled, to couer diligently wyth softe dung and earthe, and immediately to water them so lying in the earthe, for these thus knitte by (through the runnyng of the Seedes into one) will send forth leekes of a wonderfull bignesse, which praftise also maye the husbanly Gardner tye in the other seedes of plants.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

I like experience will come to passe, if the owner bestowe a Rape seede into the heade of a Lecke, with out making a hole, with anye Iron instrument, whyche so handled, sette into the Earth, soz on suche will it growe verye bigge, as both Rutiline and diverse Greeke instruc-
ters of Husbandrie report. There be some, whyche makeing holes in
the heade with a woodden pike, oz piece of Elder Cane, oz else reede
sharpned, bestowe (in place of the Rape) the Gourde seedes. Others
there are, whyche taking uppe so manye seedes as they can handsomely
retayne with three of the fingers, and poure into a thinne Rede, doe
commit those to the Earth, whyth softe dung couered and laped about,
whiche practise both even like agree, to the former uttered.

The layde Greeke Sotion commendeth and affirmeth, that immedi-
ately after the seede shall be sowen, the softe earth of the Beddes, bee
troden with the seete into small and shalowe furrowes, and the Beddes
for three daies (as if they were neglected) not watered at all, but in the
fourth daie, to bee holpen through the spinkelyng of water on the
Beddes, for suche wise handled, to the Blades commynyng uppe, wyll
growe (as he reporteth) the moze bultie and sapier to the eye, yet if the
owner, betwene the sowynge and planting, shal mixe Sande with the
Earth, the Blades wil shote vp the fuller and bigger.

The layd worthy Greeke Sotion addeth and affirmeth, if the owner
shal eate a little Cumynye seede befoure, he shal breath forth no stinking
favour at all of the Lecke, although he shal eate a great handfull at a
tyme of the Leekes, soz by eating of the Cumynye seede is the strong
favour extinguished or put away.

Here out of Petrus Crescentius I have added, as a matter worthe
of the noting, that the Lekke seede thrown into a vessell of wine, causeth
that the wine fourthe not, but rather that beneger returneth into wyne,
that is, putte out at the egernesse.

This to conclude conceyve, that the Leke in the eighteeth day after
the sowynge, so showe sa appear (for the moze part) above the Earth,
and to induce for tenne yeares, after whyche tyne to peelde seedes, and
bye.
The seconde parte of The Phisicke helps of the Garden Lecke.

The Lecke, after the mynde of the aumcntent, yeateeth in the thirde degree, and by yeeth in the seconde, especially, the Garden Lecke whose Strues may not endure to purpose, for two yeares.

The worthy Greke sonne (of whom we have afoare mentioned) yeateeth, in his singular precepts and instructions of Husbandrie, that the Lecke, byused and applied, to cure the bite of a venomous Beast, lower than any other Medicine, and the seede of it drunke with the Liquor of Reasons, to recover and helpe the difficulties of making water.

To these, to helpe and stay the long and olde spitting up of bloude, if at convenient tymes, in two drammes of the inyce, with a like weight of the powder of Myrsyl bries of Gaules, and the meake of Franklin: hence the same be drunke.

But the singular Hippocrates willeth the inyce to be ministered without any mixture at al, to abstinence the daylye, or too much eating of Leckes, in that this not only harmeth and dulleth the sight of the eyes, but offendeth the stomake which shall be procured the icer harmfully; if to bee the Lecke shall so long be boulted, untill it become as softe in a manner as pap, for on suche wise handeled, the same is supposed no leste to nozish than Lease.

The inyce of the raw Lecke is recylde and accompted (with Pline) among the venemous matters: for the report is, that Melo (a man of worthy Byrth) accuseth and sharplie blamed of Tiberius (for mysluing of the office given to hym of the prince, who after falling into mighty desperation, and drincke into the weight of three silver pence of the inyce of the Lecke, dyed immediately without griece of body.

But such like are rather with silence to be overpast, than opened for instruction sake.

But to returne to the Phisicke helps: Lecke twice sodden before the eatynge, diameth downe the Termes, procureth yyne, and obtayneth a superfluous heate. The inyce of the Lecke myrred wyth bynerge, applied on the forehaede, flayneth the bleeding at the nose. The Lecke eaten raw causeth vomitting and is venemous, this also putteth away drunkennesse, being eaten raw.
The Gardeners Labyrinth

The juice of the Leek taken with women's milk, amended an old cough, and the biles of the Lungs. The Leek bruised and myred with Salt, applied on evil pustules, healeth them. The Leek brought into powder, and tempered with the yle of Roses and Vineger, droped into the ears, removeth the grievses of them. The same also profiteeth, in like manner applied against the rothe ache.

The Leek bruised with Hony and applied, purgeth biles, a plaster made of the same, applied on bruised members, both not only aswagen the swelling, but removeth the blood clotted.

The juice of it drunk with women's milkke, slaieth the storne of blood after byth, the same also applicd with Vineger, ceaseth the bleeding of the nose, if it saltine powders of Frankincence be added to it, and draken by the Poltherzels.

The juice of the Leek drunk with Honye, profiteeth, agaynste pynces or aches of the Hyppe, the juice of the Leek taken with Honye, recovereth all defaults of the breafe and stomachke, the same ceaseth an old coughe, and grievses of the breafe and Lungs: and it helpeth the dropse, through the sundry tynes taking faling.

Here I will not omit the praucse out of Gaten, that the Leekes carctene maye bee abated, and to engender the leste wynde, if the same boyled in two waters, the colve Licoure in the ende be poured forth, and the hearbe eaten; by whych means it is sayde, that thys slaieth the flire of the belly, and to amende a hoarse bovyce, sea through the lostnes of it, to make smooth the roughnesse of the lownes and mouth.

For to purchase a cleare and sounding bovyce, Nero accustomed to eate the Leek with Yle, in certayne dages of every moneth, when he contended for y legnioptic of loude pronouncing and bittering of sopwses. At whichly tynes, he only toke oz eate nothing, lauynge bread, as Plinie wrieth of hym, which reporteth this to be ment of the unse Leek, to which the prince Nero attributed a singular commendation.

If two partes of the juice, wyth a thryde parte of Honye bee myred, and applied into the Poltherzels oz cures, it both marvellously helpe the greuous pynces of the breafe, the juice applied by, both marvellously pruayle against the exalcerations of womens pri-vie places.
The seconde parte of

The seedes of the lecke bruised, and drunke either with Cullit or pleasant white wine, doth loose the difficultnes of making water, and openeth the brinall passages: the juice of the Lecke drunke with wine, doth aicd forwarde the delivery of childe, the Lecke seedes, after the bruising with Hiere in the Juice of Plantain, is very courceigne for the spitting of bloude, and stayeth the bleeding of the nose.

The Juice of the Lecke pouered on suche woundes, whyche are become colde and gratified, doth both cleanse away the rotten flesh, and cures the woundes if the Juice be mixt with the roots of white Lillies and annointed warne on the hips, it doth speedely remove the ache of them. The freshe Juice applied with salte on newe cuttes of woundes, doth incontinent close them.

The learned Dioscorides reporteth, that the Lecke moueth and provoketh the veneriall afe, the same with Horse, in forme of an Eclegma, licked 2 oz suffere to melt downe, cleneth and amendeth all defauiltes of the beast, the same like bled, recouereth the wasting of the Lungs: yet the Lecke often, and much at a time bled, doth burden the Stomack, Prouereth thirst, and inflameth the bloud.

The commended helpe of the distilled water of the Lecke.

The roote only of the Lecke, being distilled, is to be distilled in a Tynne Lyndecke, in the moueth of June.

The water drunke unto the quantitie of two ounces at a time, both in the morning and evening, is a courceigne remedy for spitting up of color bloude: this also is available, being sundrie tymes drunke, for a Baraype woman.

The water of the Lecke slayeth bleeding of the nose, if cotten dypped in it, be often applied: the same drunke amendeth a collique bellie, and ache of the Hyppes, purgeth the kyndes.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

hydneys and bladder, procureth yere, and expellet the stone.

The water speedily healeth wounds, if they be washed morning and evening with the same, this also profiteth unto the exulcration and fractur of womens places, which is woule to happen after the deluyer of childe, if so be the places be washed with the water, both morn

ining and evening.

What skill and diligence required in the workmanly sowing
and ordering of the Onion.

Chap. 26.

That the Onions have a bodie compassed and compact with many cartilages, there is none (I beleue) which knoweth not.

The aunent husbancmen (as witnesseth Columella) named these Onions, because they growe in one rounde head together, yet not joyned together with so manye heads round about, as the Garlike, which unto this day is familiarly named the Onion of the Husbandmen with by.

The Onions for the moare parte ought to be sowen in the moistthes of January, February, and Marche, in a saltte Earthe, well dunged, moisile, and diligently trimmed, which shot by to some heigh, ought to be removed in the moneth of April, a good distance the one from the other, and these further grown, oughte carefully to bee weeded aboute, and often laboured to cause them growe the bigger, and to defende the (in time of a blustering winde) by helps set against. The worthy Pea-
politane Rutilius whiche that the seeds desire to be blesowed in a saltte earthe, often tourned and raked, moisile and dunged, and reaalso, as the Greke sotion in his husbandry dolleth: which afose ought to be cast up, that it maye putrifye throughg the colde and frostes in the Winter tymne, (as the skilfull Columella uttereth) after these the Earthe to bee dunged, and whynin two dayes after, the grounde levelled forthe, and caste or trodden into beddes, all the rotes and unprofeable hearbes afose elenched out. These workmanly handled in the moneth of March, being a calme and pleasant daye, the South o2 Earthe windes (at that tymne blowing) the seeds shall workmanly be committed to the earthe, with Sauerie intermaded betweene them (as Pliny wytheth) for to

P. the
The seconde parte of
the plantes prosper the better. The worthise Greeke Sotion admonis-
seth the Gardener which would set Onypons, to cut away all the hea-
ter roots and toppes of the greene blades (before the bestowinge) where-
by they may growe to big heads. Others there are, whiche only pluck
away the blades nigh to the root, for on suche wayse they leade the impce
to the nether partes, to cause the head growe bigge: But these (after the
impe of Ruelius) ought in this manner to be placed oz set thinne in bed-
des, and both raked and weeded (if these not often) yet soure tymes at
least, as Plinie willeth: who also taught, that the ground be dig-
ged & cast up these tymes before the bestowinge of y seeds in the earth.

If the Gardener commit seeds to the earth in the wane of decrease
of the Broome, then possesse smale and soure one's, if the seeds in the in-
crease of the Brooke, then strong oz bigge, and of a morfier taste, wth
the sourenesse may stre. But the same not to be burned advertised nor over-
paste, that in at the kindes of Onypons, the same somewhat long and
sharpe, is wonke to bee souer than the rounde, and the redder one more
than the white, to these the dyde one, more than the greene, and the raw
more than the boyled, the freshe also, more than that seasoned oz pounde-
ed with calte, oz the sodden one.

The Gardener oz owner shall possesse farre greater Onypons, if whè
there is a place oz room for the setting againe, they bee layd in Earth
well laboured for twenty days spase, and so long left dryng against
the sunne, untill all the moysture be gone oz drawn for th' by heat of
the sunne, after the instruction of the worthy Greeke Sotion, which Ruel-
ius (out of Palladius) femeeth greatly to mistake, in that he acribeth the
same to be done to the Dill, and not the Onypons, whose heads maye
also be bared, by plucking off the upper skinne, before the setting againe
in the Earth, to prosper the better, and yeelde the bigger seedes, if they be
set in the Earth; well a hande brethd asunder.

The heads to be eaten before the ful rypenesse, that these maye be
the sweeter, ought rather to bee sownen in a moyste grounde, among
the young Plantes of the Cucumbers, Courdes and Melo-
nces.

If the owner wil rightly possesse, and gather the seedes in due season:
when the greene steennes are shorte up highe, and yeelde bigge heads,
they are then to be gypped wyth two tynal fookes of wooded, fixd
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

on either side (as Columella willeth) that the stems, though the stapes hoaring them upright, maye not in anye bygge wynde, knocke the heades together, to the spilling and losse of the Serdes on the Earthe, which are not alwey to be gathered, that they maye a blacke colour, as after the Greekes Columella, and Rustillus like bittered.

The stemmes and knops, in which the Serdes are contained, ought to be gathered in the decrease of the vaine of the Vaine, in a s eye and warme time, when the leaues of blades begin of themselves to wyster and dye, and that the serdes beginne to appeare blacke of themselves, for then ought the stemmes to be plucked up by the rotes, which knit together in forme of garlands, or otherwise bounde up, to be laid in the Sunne to dye and rippen. The Dnyons will continue long uncorrupted (as the said sotion hath noted) if to the Dnyons be put into hot water, or (as Plinie willeth) into saltie and warme wa ter, and after layd in the hotte Sunne, untill they be through dye, which lete be hidden or covered with Barly straw, and in such manner blesowed,uther touch other by any part. In many places, the Dnyons be hanged in the smoke and in Chimnies were the heate of the fire, and on such wise preferre them a long time.

The antient, and skilfull writers of Husbandrie bitter, that if the Gardener would possesse Dnyons of a wonderful bignesse in the heade, the serdes of the Dnyons put within the Serdes of Gourdes, whyche so handled, blesowe in moyste beddes, well turned in with dung, into a like bignesse, wil the heades of the Dnyons increase, if the Earth digged rounde about, the small heades of the Dnyons, in the beaving or lifting of the earth, shall be lifted up, yet in such manner done, that the heades not quite rased out of the erth or plucked up quite by the rotes, as I alze bittered to be wounde with the Lecke. The like also shal the owner obteyne, if boaring the heade of an Dnyon, with a wooden pricke, in sundrie places, and putting into the holes Gourde serdes, be blesowe the togethier in a well laboured Earthe.

But in this place I thought not to omit, that if the Gardener sall commit the serdes of the Dnyons in due tyme to the Earth, they wyll after growe into a head, but they shal yeble leste floare of Serde. But if the Gardener shal blesowe little heades in the ground, the heades wil after wyster and ware dye, and be hotte by into a round stemme.
The seconde parte of

To these I adde, that the Onions plucked out of the ground and ly-
ing upon the Earth, or hanged by inropes, do continue longer founde
in the ayre, but if we may credite Aristotle in the loiner Solstice, there,
as the Pennyp royal, and many other Herbes, do at the same time flourish,
which may be as if they were of a doubtful life, that one whyle taking
nourishment out of the Earth, and an other whyle from the ayre.
But the Onions lightly budde and roast out, not being in the earth,
and send forth hayze greene blades by occasion of the moisture in
the brades, but after the theme Shall bee full roast out, the heads
wyther.

To whiche Plinie wrote, that the Puttes bee contrarie, in that
these do abate the strong savour of the Onyon, I read that many skil-
ful Gardeneres used to sowe the Onions and Carlike neare to Gar-
lande flowers, but especially the Rue, to procure them to protrude a twer-
ter savoure, and the same done by the counsel of the Aventine and the
worthy Plinie, which (in my opinion) deserveth to be followed.

Truly, this one thing is greatly to be maruelled at, that the Onyon
alone of all other Herbes, as Plutarch wryteth, receyveth no damage
of the Sunne, and hath contrary vertues of increasing and diminishing
to bee, for the Onyon becommeth greene and buddeth first in the wane
or laste quarter of the Moon contrariwise the decreasing of Light, the
Onyon then wythereth and rotteth.

For which cause, the Egyptian Priestes in time past, refused the On-
yon in their Religious meates, where otherwyse fruities, Herbes,
Trees, and Beastes, receyveth a damagge or diminishing and increas-
eth unto the contrarie turns of the Moon, whose preserving unto
vynnter tyume, Colunella prepared after thys manner, be choseth the
Onyon or Stallones (that are all alyke) whyche be not budde forth,
or that greene blades appeared, and those appyred afose in the hotte Sunne
after whiche caused agayne in the shadowe, by strewinge upon Tyme or
Saubrie, be the lated the by course, or either of these strawed betwene
in an Earthen potte, and by pooring the Licorne upon, which was iii.
parts of vineytre, and one of Syrurpe he streweth then a good handful of
Saucry (in such manner) that the Onions were couched or pressed under
the Licoure, which when they had drunke by the Licour, and seemed
to
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

to lye by, hee poured uppon and fyled the vessel wyth the like mixture, and in an apte place set the pot to preverce them to dye.

This one thing I will not omitte, although the same maye seeme childish, in that it is noted by the learned man Cato, who wryteth, that the letters drawn and written with the Juice of the Onion, are invisibe, whyche then shewe and appeare eviidentlye, when the paper shall be heate at the fire. To conclude, the Onions set in the middle of Auguste in a red earth, doe yeeld the yeare following their high stamens and seede, but the worker will those be, which are bestowed in the earth, to serve Greene in the Lent time.

The phisicke commodities of the Onion.

Although the worthye Greeke Hippocrates more commended the lighte, than the eating of the Onion, sayning that the same in lighte to be good and in body euill, forasmuche as it is hotte and burning; yet I purpose here to entreate somewhat of the phisicke benefits of the Onion, and of these, parte faithfully gathered out of the Greeke, and parte out of the Latin writers, aswell phisitons, as cunning and moste diligent searchers of husbandly secrets.

The Onion hath the propertye of heating in the fourth degree, and of a grosser substance, as Galen wittnesseth.

The Greeke Sotion (both husiandman and phisition) is Authoure, that if any shal daily eat the tender Onion fasting with Honey, it shall maintain the continuance of health. The saide authoure reporteth besides, that the same recovereth and cureth viles: to these, that it removeth the soule spots on the body, being diligently rubbed with it in the Sunne, and to profit the 5anes running, by dropping the Juice into them. The same annointed, helpeth the swellings in the throat, and these rosted under hot embers, a eaten with Oyl, doo healpe the cough.

The Onion after the rosting eaten wyth boype, doth remove the griefe of an euill Somacke: the Onion eaten raupe harrieth the members, in that it too muche dyeth the moisture of the boype: the Onion also eaten raupe, produces a rough throate, and sweetheth the somacke: the Onion notwithstanding applied with vinegar on Piles, dothe in shorte space open them: the Juice of the Onion is profitably annointed.
with borne for the clearing of the eyes, and botheth removeth the Pine
and Webbes, and amendeth the blude shotten eyes, the Juice annou-
ted on a bald place, recovereth the heares fled away.

There be which affirme, that the greene Onion applied with Vine-
gr, doth helpe the bite of a madde dog within three days, but I ra-
tier suppose that the Juice added with Rue, Salte, and Honpe, and af-
ter the beating together workemanly applied, to performe the same.
The often eating of the Onion, harneth the Cholericke, by procuring
them hotter and drier in stomacke: but thyse to great purpose unto
the newmaticke, in that it cutteth alunnder, and consumeth the super-
fluous humours in them.

The Onion rost in embers, & applied with barly meale doth lay
the dropping of the eyes, and helpe the ulcer of the Primitie: the Juice
besides dropped with womanes milke into the eares, is laide to amend
the pain & noise of the eares. Whiche also many have giuen to persons
lately swoollten, by the drinking of water: and they have prosperously
given the Onion, to suche as are molested wyth the priuillons fluere
Dysenteria: and these applied, have maruellously prolifed the griefes of
the Loynes, and the Juice of them with the Juice of Fennell, expelletth
and helpe the water beginning betweene the fishe and salme, which
togither with the Rue and Honpe, recovereth the dowe righte numero-
ing and sleeping, and with raisyns of figs, applied on impostums, both
ripenceth and speedely openceth them.

The Onions after the rosting under hotte embers eaten both mor-
ning and evenyng, not only helpe the paines of the breste, but cause an
easy spitting by of grosse humours, and purge the stomacke: the Oni-
on after the mixing with honpe and salte, applied on warettes, both make
them speedely fall off, evyn by the rotes.

If the Onions be often beed through theys Marpenesse, they ingen-
der in the stomacke euill humours, procure thysse, swelings and
windsnesse, pea cause headache, and to become foulish, through the
fumosttie of them, ascending to the heade, and harm the Braine: so
why the cause, the daily and too often being hinder reason, and procure
terrible dremease, if so be a weake person, newly crepte out of sickenesse,
shall much eate of them, but especially rawe, in that these giue no nour-
ishment to the body.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

I add out of Galen, that if the Onpns be twice sodden, each water separated, and in the third water boiled, to give a very good nourishment to the eater, being boiled with fat flesh, and other pleauntes spices added, yet are they weaker than the green in working, although the eunleness of the spice no longer remaining, nox felt.

The raw Onion moderately used, according to the rule of Phehick, healeth and cuteth allunder grosse and clammy humors, openeth the wayes of the baines, prouoketh the Terms and drink, and increaseth the appetite, the spice also drawn by by the Poelphets, or the compound received by the Nose, purgeth marvellously the head.

The Onion is better commended to be eaten, than the saucure allowed, in that the person which daily eateth of the young and tender Onpns with Hong taking, shall continue a longer time in persifte heith and strength.

The spice removeth the white spottes as well on the face, as bodye, the spice applied with Hennes grace, healeth the kybes gallyng of the heales by a straight shuoe : The juice mixed with Hennes grace and annointed, removeth the red and wanna spottes of the face, the Onion bruised with vineger, and annointed on scabbed places, both healeth and caueth a cleare skinne. The Onpns after the boyling in wine or water, fried in Olive, and applied in plaister forme under the nanell, alwaughter the painfull gripings and flure, happening to women in child bed: the Onpns rosted under hotte embers, and mixed with lenen and oyle of Lillies, and applied in plaister forme on impostunies, spredly brea-keth and procureth them to runne.

The commended vertues of the distilled Water of the Onpns.

The most chosen and aptest time for the distilling of Onpns, is in the first moneth of Harvets, for then ought the roots to be thred, and workmanly distill'd. This water drunkke sone 2e five times, unto the quantic of two ounces at a time, recovereth the swelling caused by the bite of a mad dog, or other beast: the same drawn by by the nostrils, alwaughter the grousous paine of the head. The water helpeth the ache & paine of the teeth, if they be either rubbed or washed with the same: this also causeth heares to growe in any balde place of the head, if the same be annointed with it: the drinking of the water, expelleth worms.
What care, skill and secretes to be learned in the sow-
ing and ordering both of the lesser, and grea-

The Garlike muhee desired, and often eaten of the hus-
bandman, with fat Beefe, and other sodden meates,
ioyeth in an earth especially white, diligently digged
and labored, without any dung bestowed in it, whose
clous broken off from the heade, ought to be bestowed
on the borders of beds rounde about, well a hand-
bredth asunder, about the same tyme when the Onions are:
and these
with the beddes or little ridges made (in soyme to suche in the fielde)
to
be highe raised, whereby the plantes commyng up maye the lesser be har-
med with the Shoures falling, and the natural moisture consisting in
the earthe. The Cloues set in the ridges and borders of the beddes, may
not be depe, no; the earthe rapsed on them like to hillockes, as manye
do) but in an even manner, and into the middle toyntes bestowed,
whereby when they shall have please oz fente by three blades, then these
to be diligently weeded about, for through the often dowying they en-
crease the better, and please a bigger heade.

The Peapolitane Rutilius (writting of the Garlike in his instruc-
tions of Husbandry) willeth that the seedes to be committed to the earthe
in the moneths of November, December, January and February, in
a grounde well digged and laboured, and the same white, without any
dung bestowed in it, beddes the earth the same tyme indifferent dye, 
In a warme day, for the seedes on suche wise handly, are caused to pros-
per and yeelo the better. Although the learned Plinie femeth to write
that the seedes bestowed in the earth doe slowly come by, whereby these
in the firste yeare, only pleaze a heade no greater than a Leke, but in
the seconde yeare, they grove devided, and in the thirde yeare come to
their full growth and perfection, and suche some suppose to be the fairest
and lernier.

The Seedes of the Garlike wyth vs, better agree to be bestowed in
the moneths of September, October, February, and March, in a earth
white, indifferent dye, and well laboured without dunning. If anye
happen to remaine in beddes (as Rutilius reporteth) after the seedes full
ripe
ripe and gone, those then renew in the yeare following of the owne ac-
coe, both in the rote and blade, pea yelde seeds the same yeare, whi-
che may after be sown in well labourd beddes, to sowe for the greene
Garlike. If the ownder woulde possete Garlike both great and bigge
in the Heade, then before the same bee sotte uppe into a femme, he
muste wokemanlye tye all the toppes of the greene blades to an other
growing neste to it, whiche after treave softlye downe with the stre.

The worthy Rutilius willeth, that when the femme begynneth to
appeare, to cover the same with Earthe after the treading downe, whi-
che in suche maner to sozelee, that it encrease not into a bushe or many
blades, this so handled in the hard-treading downe, to be dayly applied
that the Juice may run to the rote, and cause the head to ware the big-
ger. The like of which Plinie in his time firste experienced. The worthy
sotion in his greke observations of husbandry: also Rutilius with cer-
taine others reporte, that if the clones of Garlike heades be committed
to the Earthe, and the like pulled out of the grounde, when the Mone
shall bee descending and under the Horizone (as hitde to vs) that the
stinking sauour will in a manner bee extinguished, so that the breath
of the eaters, shall very little bee fetle: which Plinie leremeth somewhat o-
therverpse to bitter, instructing that the heades (unto the same purpose)
oughte to be bessowed when the Mone shal bee under the Earthe, and
to bee gathered when the Mone shal bee in conjunction, or wyth the
Sunne.

The laide Greke sotion leremeth to affirme, that the Garlike heades
may bee cauded to growe sweete of sauour, if in the setting the kernels
of Olives (after the lymyping wyth them) be bessowed together in the
Earthe, or the Harper enes blunted on some stone, and then committ-
to the earth, or elle in the setting, that lies of the Olives be bessowed
with the clones. The singular Didymus (Ruellius noting the same)be-
treth, or rather sotion (as the Greke copy lerveth) that the lothcom-
nesse or stinking sauoure by the eating of Garlike heades is abolished
or put away, if the greene and rato beane bee some after eaten. Others
there are, which will the rote of the Bete to be eaten, after the rolyng
under hotte embers, affirming the same to be sufficiete to remoue the
strong sauour: Also with the like remedy Menander one of the Greke
witters witneseth, as Plinie writeth of him, the sauour to be bessowed
and hide. Dure later writers of husbandry and Physike reposte, that the ranke savour of Garlike may be extinguished, with the only eating of greene Parsely blades.

The commodiouser capter time for gathering of the Garlike heads is in the decrease of wane of the Yome, the dyse being dyse and faire, when the blades be withered, that they leane or hang downe.

Many of the ancicnte writers of husbandry bate, that the Garlike heads will endure a long time, and be to better purpose afterwaurs, if they bee at other hidde in chaffe, or after the tying together hang'd up in thensmoke. There bee others whiche after the infusion of the heads a while in warne saile water, and letting them dyse, doe likewise hide them in the chaffe.

But the heads handled after either manner, doe for the more part remaine barme, or prosper not after the bestowyn in the earth. To othes it was sufficient to have dried them over the heate of the dyse, that they mighte after grove. The learned Plinius bate, that those heads of Garlike bee of a bowzer taste, whiche possesse the more cloues round aboute, and add they that no more losithsonenelle of strongnesse of savour both consist in them after the seething, than in the Onion like ordered. Noz bee omitteth not, that the Garlike heads afose eaten, to be insteed of the white Peaswoot for the Pioners, if they minde to avoid a escape the hazard of death. There is another wild Garlike, which the Grekes name ophi/coridon, in englishe Ramfes, growing of the owne accord in the sallowe fieldes, through whiche the Kines milke by feedinge on the greene blades, is caused to saunoure of the Garlike, pra the chese made of the same milke, doeth render in the eating the like rancknesse of saunoure: The husbandmen name this both the wild and serpen-tine Garlyke.

This Garlike on suche wise bapsed, that it may not grove againe, and bestowed on beddes, doth greatly avante against the harme of blads to Srodes, as afose is bate in my first part, there writing, that the same of Plinius is named A lum. But here commeth to minde a marvellous matter, not to be overpassed, whiche is, that neither the Wras-sell nor Squirrell will after the tastynge Garlike presume to bite any fowles, by whiche prafite. Pullets and other fowles in the night byng sipinkled ouer with the lyoure of the Garlike, maye bee defended from harme.
There is yet a matter more worthy the remembrance, and the same farre maruelouer, which Volateranus uttereth; that in his time happen'd a husbandman to sleepe open mouthed in the field by a hew cocke, calfe by in the farrest time, which when he had unwittily suffered an Adder to creepe into his body, wyth the eating incontinent of Garlike heads, was (as by a certain preparation against poison) delivered, yet the venome & death of the adder, consisting of, remaining within the body distilled the seed forth in the coeating, a matter to be marueld at of very wise.

But this also is maruelous in the Garlike, that if it be boiled wyth a little lycurse, the same doth effectuallie destroye the mites of little zoines in either peacon or beans, so that the wallaces and flozes of the beans be wet with this mixture. Here also I thought not to overpas the maruelous discorde of the Adamant stone and Garlike, whiche the Greekes name to bee an Antipathia of naturall contrarie betwixt them, for suche is the hatred of contrarie betwixt these two bodys; (lackinge bothe hearyng and feeling) that the Adamante rather puteth awaye then draweth to it Iren, if the same afoze be rubbed with Garlike, as Plutarchus hathe noted, and after hym Claudius Ptolemeus.

Whiche matter examin'd by durer learned, and sounde the contrary, caus'd them to judge, that those skilfull men (especially Ptolomi) mente the same to be duno with the Egyptian Garlike. Which Dioscorides wrote to be small Garlike, and the same forsete in taste, possessioning a beutifull head, tending unto a purple colour. Ther be which attribute the same to Ophiocorido, whiche Antonius Microphonius Biturix, a singular learned man, and very practis'd in sundry skils, uttered this approved secrete to a friend whom he loved. And the same as last,shal here be placed, that durer Garlike heads hanged on the branches of trees, doth far off birds from the spoiling of frutes, as the like Democritus noted in the Greeke instructions of husbandry.

That bigge Garlike named of certaine skilful Authors the Egyptian Garlike, is of far bigger encrease, than the Garden Garlike with vs. Whiche the wortyse Greeke sotion, Columella and Rustiues instruce, that the cloues to bee broken from the heade, and bestowed in a white ground, well laboured and pressed without any dung, and let in high rigges of beds, to the ende of natural moisture of the earth, noe shroues, falling
The seconde parte of falling may offende.

The rhyme commended for setting of the cloues, is in the moneths of January, Februaire, and Marche, but some will to bestowe them in the Earthe, from the beginning of October, unto the ende of November, well a hande breadth alunder, and unto the middleynotes, or rather a finger depe in the Earthe, whyche grown bype to some heighth, to be often weedede aboute, and the Earthe diligentely raked, whereby the plantes may the better prosper.

These further grown by the skillfull teache, to tye the toppes of the blades, by too and too together, which done, to treader the blades down with the sote, that the sote by the same meanes may run to the roote to increase the heads bigger.

The other instructions needfully to be learned, may the owner discerne by the former taught of the garden Garlike, which for the Physike benefits deserveth a place in every grounde, especially in the husbandmans Garden.

The Phisicke helpe and commodities of the Garlike.

The learned Pliny, seemeth to me, not to have unadvisedly written; that the Garlike both serve unto many bles in Physik, to the husbandman especially is profitable, for which cause of sundry it is rightly named, the husbandmans Triacle.

This (according to the agreement of the skillfull) heareth and dith in the soorte degree, the Onion, Garlike, and Lecke (as the skillfull Aegimeta witnesseth in his first booke) indued with a soure vertue, both heareth the body, extenuate and cutte the grosse humours in the same yet the Cholerik ought to beware, that they do not too often eate the Garlike, especiallie in the Sommer tyne and hotte seasons, for at suche tymes the Garlike inflameth and dith the body, and increaseth bothe the red and adulthe Choller. The worthy Greeke sotion (principall of the writers of husbandry) uttereth, that the Garlik eaten with meate, or hanged against the region of the stomacke, doth expel worms in the body. applied in plaster sorne, prevaieth against the bite of either nake or adder. The heads burned, & mixed with hone, and the same applied, doth remove the black and blewe spottes, and cause a faire colour.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The Garlike eaten, putteth away the inward swelling of the body, softness and opaqueth imposuracies, and draweth forth matter, being as softe sodden, and applied theron.

If the heade be annointed with the juice of Garlike, it killedeth both Lyce and Pites. The Garlike also is drunk to greate purpose, with the decoction of Organy (as Dioscorides wittiseth) against Lice and Pits of the heade.

The heads eaten do move urine, and are suppose to amende the de-faultes of the kyndnes: and a close holde in the mouth, ceaseth the toothache, proceeding of a colde cause.

The ashes of the Garlike heads, after the mixing with Hony, an-nointed, stayeth the shedding of heare, in the same manner used amens-peth the defectes of spots of the skin. If the ashes be strewed on soile bleers, which are open, it speedily cureth them.

The ashes of the heads, after the diligent mixing with Honye and May butter annointed, both in short time remove the soile teabes and Leapsie, and cleareth the skin, if the same be daily exercised in the bath or botte house.

The Garlike tenderly sodden and eaten, procureth a cleere boype, and recovereth an olde cough, and correcteth the stomacke, cooled, the same mightily dyeth by the moysture of the stomacke.

If any shall aforear eatte of the Garlik, he shal not be endamaged by the byt of anye venemous woxme or Serpenet, the Garlike byuled and appli-yed on the bit, both speedily cure it.

And the same in these is marvellous (as wrieth the skilfull serapio) that although the heades eaten, both harne the sound light of the eyes, yet doth the comfoxe and relieue the dulness of lighte, thorow the moysture consisting in them. The boyled heades eaten with oyle and salte, doe cure the mattering and breaking forth of whelkes, and remove both pimples and teaters. As well the rauw as boyled heades eaten, doe recover an olde Cough: but the boyled heades eaten, are farre more profitable than the rauw, and lykewise the sodden, than the roset : and on suche wise to the boype they doe more profite and helpe. The person which shall aforear haue eaten sundrye Garlike heades, if bee after happen to dynke popson, shall not be harmed by it.

The heades with the greene blades boyled in wine and drunke, 

Z, iii.
The seconde parte of

both not onlye mone vynne, but procureth the Ternes and draweth
downe the after burden, if the belliye above be annoymted with it: the like
also may a smoke of the Garlike procure, if a woman sitting in a hollow
Chair, and coveret close about with clothes, receiveth the same.

The Garlike bruised with the fig tree leaves and Camomil flowers,
by a like quantitie, and applied in plaster forme, both cure the bit of a
mad dog or other beast.

The person which weakly digesteth meate eaten, through the cold-
ness of the stomache, shall finde great helpe through the sundry tymes
eating of the sodden heads with oyle and vyneger.

Praxagoras used the Garlike in wine, against the kings cull. Hippo-
crates (supposeth that) after burden to be drawn down through the fit-
ting over the smoke, and Diocles, frendle persons they doth greatly helpe,
if they after the boylinge vynge eaten, and the same the drople persons,
bruised with Centoxtic: and the Garlike eaten, stayeth the yrel of the
bely, which skilful report, the greene more effectuously to performe;
bruised and drinke in pure wine with Colander.

For an old rough proceeding of a colde cause, let the soles of the feet,
panlines of the handes, and chyne of the backe, be diligently annoymted
wyth the Barrowes grece, finely tempered with three heads of Gar-
like cleane pilled.

The Garlike eaten wyth fresh butter, or applied in playster
forme on the stomache, both in hooze tymes kyl the woormes in Chi-
ldren.

The Garlike boyled to vynge, and drunke wyth water and Hony, expel-
leth the bodye woormes in the bodye, and what other harmefulle creeping
things in the bowells. The heads boyled wyth oyle, and applied in
playster forme, both cure the bit of venomous things, in what part so
ever the same happeneth.

The harmses and swellings of the bladde, are removed wyth this
ointment, if it be sundry tymes applied without.

The Garlike boyled wyth Wylike, and eaten, both heale the stroke
of the Lungs.

The Garlike boyled with Centoxtic in wine, and sundry tymes
drunke, removeth the drople, gathered of a colde cause. The Garlike
bruised and migred with Colander, and on such wise taken with wine,
helpeth
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

helpeth the griefes of the Lungs, and difficultie of the dyne. The heads boiled and bused with Beanes, and tempered either with oyle Olyne or oyle of Poppie, and of the same an ointment made, remoueth headache, annoyned on the temples.

There is no better thing for the toothache proceeding of a colve cause than to wash and retayne, for a time, the decotion of the Garlike three oulces bused in vineger, which undoubtedly ceasseth the paine.

The heads also boiled with vineger and Nitre, do remoue the itche, and taken in a white broth, ceasseth the grievous payne of the going often to the stode. A Garlike heade after the boplyng in sweete wyne, with a halfe Penny waight of Beniamine drinke, both in shozte tyne expell the quartaine.

The same bused and mixed with freshe butter, profisteth very muche the poppes of Hennes and Cockes.

The person hardly makynge water, and subietye to the stone, shall greatly be eased of the grievous payne, by eating of Garlike sundrye times.

The worthy Galen uttereth, that the heads tenderly boplyed in two or three waters, do remoue the souereynesse of them, but these then yeeld a very small nourishmente, in respeyte of the same eaten wyth vineger.

The inconueniences of Garlike out of

Elinie.

The defaultes of the Garlike are (as Plinie wrighteth) that it dulles the sfight, caueth windinesse, harmeth the stomacke, and much at a time eaten, caueth thirst.

So that for all caueth it is better commended sodden than raw, and bopled than roast.

The Garlike boiled and roast, brought to fine powde with Massick & Pellitory, if the mouth be washed with the same decotion, both marvellously helpe the toothache.

The Garlike profitteth Craftsman, husbandmen, and the Fleuentes, and those which for the most part drinke water, and both use colve creates, and yard of digestion.

The
The seconde parte of

The Carlike avayleth against the infection of waters, mutation of places, and other contagious ayes (which hastlie annoy) by the eating aore of it, in such suspect places.

As touching the Africa Carlike, the same maye serve unto all the diseases and grizves in a manner, whyche to soxe are written of the Garden Carlike.

The commended vertues of the distilled water of Carlike.

The heads with the greene blades finely threded oughte to bee distilled in the Canicular or dogge dayes, in a Tynne Lympheke.

This distilled water, helpeth the swellings in the throte, if a linen cloth wet in the same, be workmanly applied, drunke unto the quantitie of two ounces at a time, or gargelled so often in the mouth and throte, untill the patient be better amended.

The water drunke euerye morning fasting, unto the quantitie of two ounces at a time, both marvellously amende the greene sicknesse, and swelling of the Spleene, being used for twelve or fourteen dayes space.

The water also drunk, professeth unto all the said sicknesse and grizves, which tosoxe are better of the blade and rote.

What care and suit is required in the sowing and ordering, both of the Sealion and Squill Onion.

Chap. 22.

The Sealpons better prosper and come by, being set than sowne, for when they are committed to the earth in the Seedes, the owner may not hope for a seemenly growth of them, before the seconde yeare. The owner may allow the Seallons in weel dressed beds, frō the beginning of April, unto the end of February, to enjoy the proper yeare the next Spring following: and they require to bee likewise set in the grounde, as afoxe taught of the Garlike.
The Gardeners Labyrinth

But they are to bee plucked up to the, before that the March byolettes be in their full pride and flourishing, for if these be longer suffered, as unto the time of the perfect flourishing of the byolettes, they are then somewhat sterile and withered. And so to knowe when the Scallions are ripe, it behoeth the Gardener to marke whether the blades beneath be withered, so as on such wise seen, denoteth the full ripenesse of them. And to possethe Scallions with bigge heads, it behoeth the Gardener, to bellowe rounde about the rootes softe Cow dung, and to water them oftentimes grown to a reasonable heighth, he must also treate downe and order as afofe beetered in the bling of the Lecke.

The Squill Dyon better commeth sozwarde in the Garden, being set with the heads, than sowne in the seede, for when the seedes are committed to the Earth, they proceed slowlye their seeminge bulshe and heads.

The owner maye bestowe the heads of the Squill Dyon, in well laboured and dressed Beddes, so that the ground be of a ype nature, and tending unto a Saltwell, whether grueille or Sandie, so that whereas a like diligence to be bestowed on them, as is afofe beetered of the Dyon and Garlike.

The antiquit and latter writers reporte, that there are two kyndes of the Squill Dyon, as the Male and Female, the Male yelding white leaves and the Female blacke. This strong by nature, will continue in the hanging up (in a shadowie place) a long time greene, and it lightly growth (as Theophrastus writeth) bestowed in dyke Earth, & speedily shooteth up to a heighth, it keepeth fruites to be preferred, especially Pomegranates, the stalkes afose broken off: and this is layde to beare flource thrice in a yere, foreshowing by it, the three seasons of commiting seedes to the Earth, as the first tyme of bearing flource, to signifie the first tyme of plowing, the seconde tyme of flource bearing, the seconde time: the third, the last time: so how many times these appeare, cuz so often is the Earth accustomed to be laboured.

The flource also of the Squill Dyon (as Bertius writeth) shooting up in a straight streeme, if so be it doth not hastily wether, signifieth the large or plentiful yeeld of fruites.
The seconde parte of

The Phisicke helps both of the Scalion and Squill Onion.

As touching the benefit of the Scallions, there is no other ayde
profite to be hoped after, sauing that these prevent a more be-
lige to the mouth, than the helth of the body, for the Scallions serve
to no other purpose, than to styre yppe or more persons into the be-
neriall act.

The Squyll Onion hath the vertue of heathing in the seconde
degree, and cutyng especialy of the toughe matter in the Sto-
macke.

The Squyll Onion bled rade, is verpe hurtful to the body, espe-
cially to the inwarde members or partes, for which cause, the Squyll
Onion is not inwarde to be taken, except they also be either rosted or
boyled, or by some other maner prepared.

The worthiest foaze of the same in Medicines is, by sharpning it
especialy with bynegre, for whyche cause (being so prepared) named
the Squillitike bynegre, the making of whyche is after thyse manner.

Take the heades cleane pilled from the outwarde skynnes, those
(after the shreding) hang in a Sunnye place, being styched through
vyth small packtheed (in suche manner) that the partes bee a
perty distance asunder, whyche like handled, let hang for xi. days space.

The byngre peeces after beftowe into a Hogs heade of moste sharpe
vinyger, but in suche manner, that these of no parte touch the vynckl.
The Hogs heade after couered to close, that no vapours maye breath
forth, and set into the hotte Sunne.

After the xliij. dage, let the vynckl be lift up, and the peeces taken
forthe, whyche done, the owner shal then possethe a moste sharpe
vinyger.

There are others, whyche make the Squillitike wyne after thys
maner; y peeces of it shered, they bellow into a vynckl of wyne new made
(being put in) it may on such wise heate together, & they use this wyne
to thoses purposes, as the vynckl.

The Phisicke commodities of the Squyll Onion are (as the leare-
ued Constantynne, in hye booke de gradibus together) to amende the
propo.
The Gardener's Labyrinth.

Dropsie persons, suche fetching the winde hardly, the defaults of the Liver and Wypte proceeding of clammy humours.

The persons sicke of the Ague, and having ulcerations or sores within the bodye, oughte to refrayne the taking of the Squillitieke vineger. For the Squillitieke vineger of wynte, puzgeth grosse stumne, and corrodeth, procureth the going to the stoole, and wynte, and causeth vomiting.

The Squill Onyon (after the minde of Dioscorides) is rostted after thyss manner, thyss wrought in Paste or Clay sette into an Ouen, or covered wyth cokes, until the paste or crust about it bee sufficientlye baken, which drawn or taken soth, if the heade be yet not sufficientlye softned, then after the covering of it wyth paste, the seconde tym, and set in an Ouen, bake the same thorougly.

The Onyons are also kindly baken or rostted in an Earthen potte, the mouth well stopped wyth dowe or course paste, and sette into the Ouen.

Thys besides cut into rounde pieces, and after the stiching through wyth Packthzerde, that these be a pretie distance asunder, hang in the ayre from the Sunne beames, for on such wise handleth, it strench to the making of the Dyle, vineger, and wynte.

The singular Dioscorides teacheth the manner of boylung the Squill Onyon, after thyss sorte: Take the middle partes (the out-wardes skypines pulle awaye) whiche after the skyping into partes and boyled, throw the firste water soth, on whyche poure other wa-ter, boylung in lyke condition; and thyss so ofte done, untill no more byternelesse nor tartselle in the water be feltte: after these, the skynes hanged bype, and dyped in the shadove, as aboue uttered, whych done, if halfe a dramme of the fine powder bee sucked downe wyth Ho-ype, the same amendeth the longe countinuance of the hard fetchyng of breath, an olde coughe, and the grieves both of the Lyuer and Wypte, yea the dropsie and Jaundice. The lyke worketh the Squillitieke vineger, and the same expelleth wyntines, and other corruptions in the bodie.

The Oxime made of the Squillitick vineger, expelleth Balancheolie, remoueth ¥ Apoplexies falling sicknes breakeþ & fenderth soth ¥ stone, the same also purgeth the Matrice of Clammye humours, and helpeth 

*The Gardeners Labyrinth*
The seconde parte of

the ache in the hips. The Squilltickle vinegar fastneth the teeth, by sundry tymes washing and rubbing of them with it, and amendeth a flinking breath.

The same dropped into the cares, removeth the clammye humours byndering the hearing. The oyle in which the squil Onion shalt be steeped, annointed on places, putteth awaye wares, and cureth both the choppes & clisdes of the feete: the same annointed on most of running scabbes, healeth; or at the leaste corresteth them, putteth awaye the dan-

The Squilltickle vinegar in it an oyle which is blacke: thy oyle tempered with hone, and annointed on a halde place, procureth heare to grow. The Squilltickle vinegar holde in the mouth, amendeth the corrupted and soule gummies. The same beft, procureth a clearer sight of the eyes; healthful and profitable it is to the griefes of the sides and stomach, if a little be taken twice a day, but hastily drunke down, it overcommeth the partie for a whyle.

The Squilltickles Onion boiled in wine & drunk, expelleteth all the in-warde diseases of the bodie, and helpeth especially a hot and corrupt Liver.

The Squill Onion prepared in the aboue aliy be manner, and boiled with Wormwood and Hasticke in water and vinegar, and sweetened wth Sugar helpeth into the stopping of the Lyver and Wylye, recovereth the kings evil dropsie, myghtily causeth wine, draweth down the termes, and expelleteth the dead yongling. If Mice happie to drynke of the water, in which the Squilltickle Onion shall be steeped for a night, they same after ope.

The distilled water of the Squill Onion, mixed with meale whiche Mice willingly eate, and bestowed in suche places where they haunt, both in shorte time kil those which eate of the same.
What care and skill is requizied in the preparing and ordering of the Garden Saffron.

Chap. 23.

As touching the Garden Saffron, it toijeth to be beshowed in a meane and chalke grounde, and ever-moie well laboured, and it may very well be sette in the beddes, where Onions have beene newly plucked vp. The Saffron refueleth watering and moiflture, for whiche cause the heades oughte to be set in beddes (betweene which) furrowses made, that these may receive the moisture falling, whiche they greatly fcare. Besides these, the heades are muche endomaged through the resoito of Mice and Holes, whiche greatlye court to feede on the rotes of Onions of the Saffron.

The remedies against these two noyouse Beastes, are fully taught in my firste parte, whiche the reader maye refoito unto.

The heades are rather to be beshowed in the Earth, than the Seedes, in that the Seedes (after the committing to the Earth) prosper not.

The heades are to be sette on ridges, in the month of April or May, and the heades layd on a beape, to lye and wether in the shadoowe from the Sunbeames, for the space of eight days before, whiche done, to set them with the bearie rotes in the Earth well laboured and dressed, and a lengthe one by another, well halfe a hande breath alunder, and three fingers deepe. Certain there are which will them to be set for the better yclede, after the middle of Auguste, unto the middle of September, letting these so to remaine for two or three yeares, and that euerpe yeare in the month of April and May the leaves or blades then dryp, to break off orderly, the other prospering to wether aboute, and to raise the earth after, two fingers deepe, but in suche manner, that the heades bee not touched.

After that the beares bee sufficiently clensed, when as the flowers bee withered and deadede, especiallly in Auguste and towards Harvest, whiche flourishe not aboue a moneth, then these are to bee gathered in the morining after Sunne rising, and after the dyeing by a gentle fire to be kepe togethner in bagges of leathere, in a close and drye place.

And this one thing as maruells, is worthie to be noted, that the rote of Onion standynge quite ouste of the Earth, yerdeth notworth-y.
The seconde parte of standing the proper floure of continuaunce but a daye or two after the full opening, at the season of the yeare: but the head afterwarde (as depriueto of nourishment) withereth and rotteth.

The blades be frethe and greene all the winter through, in that the heades be full of juice, and sufficient strong to endure the colde season. When the Saffron is set, and in the thirde yeare digged vp, there are founde aboute oche heade flue oz or heade growing, and joyned togetherynthin the Earthe.

The beste Saffron is the same, which is frethe and neve, and excelleth in the goodnesse of colour, in such manner, that the toppes in whiche the Seedes are contained be white, and mixed with a reddisse: the chine also is not lightly broke, and rubbed in the hand, coloureth the skin, and is in suauour comfortable, with a gentle sharpnesse. And this is named the Oriental Saffron.

The phisicke benefits and helps of the Saffron.

The Saffron hath the propertie of beating in the second, and dyning in the firste degree, as aegeineta witnesseth. The Saffron endureth for five yeares in perfecte strength, being close kepte in a leather bag, and set in a drye place.

Take a scruple of good Saffron, or the third part of a dramme, and halfe a graine weighte of pure muske, this mixed together with the best and hottest wine, drinke fasting, for it is a singular remedy agaynst the harde fetching of breath, of what cause soever the same shall happen.

The Saffron procureth a frethe and faire coloure to the drinkers of it, it comforteth the hart: purgeth and causeth healthfull bloude, and removeth poisons from the heart. Taken in meate, it causeth a longe and caste breathing and helpeth the Asthma.

Agaynste the infection and plague inward, manie after the torrifying of the Saffron, Triacle and Mustarde Seed, in an emptie egge shell close stoppeth, doe make an elecuarie, with other spieces adioyned, whyche after the taking expelleth the poysen or infection by sweates.

The use of it prosteeth impostumes in the breef, to those that be short winded, it amendeth the milte, moueth the venerall ickle, and causeth vinne,
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

brine, this also anailet agaynst the behemente aiking and paynes of
the heade if suche a playster be made wyth the same: take of Saffron
Gumme, Arabick, Euphorbium, and Myre, of eche a like weighe,
these after the finely working to powder, and tempering with the white
of an egge, applye in playster forme to the sore heade, for this wythout
doubt anailet.

The Saffron taken either in meate or drinke, procureth brine,and
the Termes: this also ameneth the pelowe Jaundice, drunke espe-
ciallye with sweete Wine or Palmse: this, given besides to an bleered
breaste, stomacke, liner, lungs, kidneys, and bladder, greatly profitteth.

For the grievous paine of the Goute, take a quantitie of Saffron,
which with the yolke of egges, yole of roses, and rose water, an ointment
made, apply with a letter on the grieved place: the Saffron with crums
of whote breawe and milke, after the boiling togethier, applied in the
forme of a pulpise, on swellings, impostumes, and ulcers, both greatly
assuage both the swellings and pain, yea mightily losstenth and breaf-
kethe impostumes.

If with opium, Barley meale, milke and the white of an egge, an
ointment be made after arte, and anointed on any painefull and sore
place, it doth assuage the griefs in shorteste time. The Saffron (as vitalis
writeth) doth greatly amend the feeling of the hart, and weaknesse of
stomacke. The saffron comforteth palsey members, and lossteth the
hardnesse of partes: for the which cause, the same named Oxicroce, is
right profitable. The Saffron removeoth the griefe of the eyes, euyther
of bloude or other blenmifhe, if with rose leaes boughte to powder, and
mixed with the yolke of an egge, the same be applied in playster forme
on a linen cloth to the eye. The Saffron removeoth all swellings and
griefes of the eyes, if the same be especially mixed wyth wine, and ap-
plied in playster forme.

The Saffron is profitable mixed with womans milke and anoin-
ted, for the distilling of the eyes. The Saffron removeoth drunkennesse,
drunke with Cuite. The person also which shall drinke the powder of
Saffron in wine, shall not bee overcome by drinkyng. This beeltes is
very profitable for remedies of the cares.
The seconde parte of
What skilfull care and diligence is required in the workmanly
sowing and ordering of the Pauewes.
Chap.24.

The pauewes and Turnups are sown after one maner, in
earth well turned up, and orderly dressed, or the owner
will in carable grounde, and will inure in a manner any
appe; yet these desire a drye grounde, rather lean and gra-
vellye and diligently turned up.

The seeds too prosper,bellowed in a fine powdered earth,well labou-
red afoze: and to possess faire Pauewes, lette not the seedes be aboue
three years olde: for being elder, the seedes runne into Colewrotes.
If the plantes in the comming by appeare too thicke together, the ow-
ner may plucke them by, and lette them thinner in other well dresse-
d places. These also in the growing by, oughte diligently to be weeded
and the Earthe to be digged aboute, and lette the greater and fatter still
growe, to possesse they? Seedes, whythe in the moneth of Auguste, dili-
gently bellowe in a well laboured Earthe.

To committe seedes to the Earthe the owner oughte to stay untill
the grounde be well moistned with showers, for bellowed some after,
they prosper and come the spicer by: But the owner or Gardner ought
in any case to take heed, that he bellowe not the seedes in a shadowe
place, for the shadowe places are disagreeable and hurtfull to the plants,
aloughe the grounde be good fertill and well laboured.

The property many tymes of the grounde doth alter the Pauewe
into a Turnupe, and the Turnupe into a Pauewe.

The owner ought to gather the Pauewes in the moneth of No vem-
ber: and to possesse them all the wintertime, he muste burye the rootes
in Sande lying in a settler, that hee maye not onlye eate of them in the
Winter tyme, but all the Lente thonghe.

The worther Pauewes be those, which are rather long, and as they
were crisped, and not big, and possessyng sweare rootes, at the moste but
one feemely root, and the same straight and sharpe downward.

There be which make a singular composition of the Pauewes, with
Radish rootes, a little Salte, Honey, Mustarde, delectable spices, and
Vingeries; the same may bee made wythout spices, bothe wholesome
and profitable.

The
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The Phisicke benefits of the Pauewes.

The worthy Galen reporteth the Pauewes to be hotte in the seconde degree, and moiste in the first.

The Pauewes tenderly boyled, doe nourishe much, yet cruelly of hardly digested, and they make losse bleche, and the saue puffed vp, yet this losse than the Turnup, who afoe oughte to bee boyled in water, and that water after the boyling poured foethe, then into a second wa-
ter bestowed, diligently boyle them, for the hardennesse of their substance, will well be tempered, and meanely ingenue a nourishment betweene good and cuill.

The Pauewes whiche are not througheously boyled, doe cruelly digesste, and procure a windinesse in the body, besides a stoppyng of the beynes, and natural powers: for which caufe, these yeeld a more commoditie to the stomack, and digesste better, beyng twice boyled in faire water, and shifted a thirde time into a moffe fatte brothe, where boyled unto a sufficiente tenderenes, and then eaten, there be which boile them a thirde time in newe Cowe unilke, for the better digessting.

The Seedes contested wyth Sugar, and eaten, encreas Sperme in man. But the Seedes byused and dyuncke, doe especialy availe agaist poysonts, for the which caufe, these are profitable ministrad with Triacle.

What care and skill is requirad in the soweing and rightly ordereing of the Rape and Turnup. Chap.25.

The Rapes be not muche differing from the Pauewes and Turnups, sauing that these bee bigger, and sweeter in the eating. For the Rapes or Turneps be muche greater, and in the eating pleasanter than the Pauewes: The Rapes require a like ozying and dressyng of the earthe, as afoe of the Pauwe, whiche for trouth ought to bee rather sowen in the Moneth of September, than in any other tyne, in a moyste Earthe, well dunged, diligently turned in and dressad: for by that meanes they prosper and come the better forward, and are caused to bee fayer, tenderer, bigger, and sweeter of taste thoroughe the colde seasion.
The seconde parte of following, like as the hoarie frosts, snowe, and color mistles, than in the dye and warne season of the yer.

After the se come by, and ready to be removed, the owner must carefully see unto, that the leaves be not gnawen nyther of spiders, noz of any other bernin oz worms, & for the avoiding of like annoyance it shall be profitable for the Gardner (wcl a daye before the committing of the Seedes to the Earth) to mire the Seedes with the powder oz dust of planke bowdes, oz rather with the sote of a chimney, where after wette with water, to the ende the Seedes may receyve some moisture, and being thus ordered, beslowe the whole together in the Earth the nexte day following.

The skilfull Neapolitane Rutilius reporteth that the Rape oz Turn-ump (as the Pauere) prospereth under evry aire, and descheth to be beslowed in a fat and lose earthe, and the same to lose, that it in a man-ner falleth to powder, whereby the Seedes may prosper, and come the speedier toward.

The seedes also are to be beslowed with fine pounded Earthe, to the ende the plants may not come by too thicke toegther, about the ende of July, unto the middes of September; and if saile happen not the daye before, then the day following, moisten the grounde with water gently sprinkled upon.

If the seedes committed to the Earth be beslowed thinne, the plants in the coming by (by diligence of the Gardner) will encreace the bigger, for which cause, where the plants grow thicke together, and there come to some strength, the owner may plucke up sundry, and beslowe those a good distance asunder, whereby they growe the bigger in rote.

And for the better furthearance of their growthe the owner shall sun-dry times water and weende about the plants. The seedes may be low- en in the open field, and where Cove grewe, if so be the grounde be dis-ligently plowed, and the rotes weedde forth, these after the beslowing in the Earthe, may the owner only cover with the harrew oz rake, be-cause the seedes yke shallow on the ground.

The Seedes ioy in an open field, far from the shadowe of Trees, in that these lying under shadowe be muchce harmed; if the owner minde to commit Seedes to the Earth in a dye season, he may then beslowe them in some well dressed place being moistle and shadowe, thicke togethre after
The Gardeners Labyrinth

after the maner of the Colewozte.

After this, when the plantes be well grown vp, and the earthe sufficiently moistned with houre, the owner maye remowe and sette the plantes in larger places well dressed, from the ende of August unto the entring of the Sunne into Libra or middle of September.

The Rapes to serue in the winter time, oughte to be gathered in the monthe of October, and those which are the fairest, by plucking away the outward leaves, may be set againe in well dunged and dressed earth to yeeld Seedes the Sommer following.

And to preferue the Rape or Turnup rootes, to serue the Winter and Lente time, the owner maye worke after this manner, by washing first the rootes, and these raw, bestowe in rankes one uppon another, and in eche rank arraize salt, fennel seedes, and sauerie, or only cover them with salt, close coucher, and on suche wise lettting these remayne for eighte vayes, poure so muche faire water uppon, as will well cover them: Whiche done, lette the vessell stande in some vauete or Seller, to serue for the above saide times, or longer if the owner will, if so be he fill vp the vessell, when these lye bare and depe. These bisherto ruellius in his instructions of husbandry.

This one thin is maruellous and worthy the noting, to small a seede to encresse in roote, to suche a biguette as were manye pneum see them, of which the like hath bene seene to have wrayed thirtie, pease pounde weighe, to the admiration of many.

The owner oughte especially to take heed, that the seedes to be committed to the Earthe, be not about three yeares olde. For the grounde otherwize of the Rapes, will change and bring forth Colewoztes.

For to enjoy faire and big rootes, let the owner new sette those rootes which be grown unto a finger biguette, wel a span distant one from the other. Whiche done, and these somewhat more grown, the owner ought to treade downe with the roote, and diligentlye cover the heades thicke with Earthe, whereby the Juice of the leaves and stalkes may runne to the encresing of the rootes.

The rootes after the gathering in the monethe of Noouembe, maye likewise be preferred, to serue the Winter and Lente time, as also is bethered of the Rauowr.
The seconde parte of

The phisicke: vertues and helpes of the Rapes.

The Rapes breake in the seconde degree, and moisten in the first: these cause many humours, hardely digeste, and increase muche winde. The sowen Rapes are hard of digestion: why the notwytghstandyng bopled doe swell the bellye, and increase humours in the body.

The Rapes have a maruellous propertie in sharpening the sight: as the singuler Auerrois writeth: Yet these throughly bopled, as I afose, putre to be done by the Pauetes, doe preside a nourishment, and are profitable to the body: contrariwise these eaten rawish or not wel bopled, doe hardely digeste, cause winde in the body, and moleste the stomacke.

The Rape seedes used in the seede of Triacle, recouereth and helpeth poplotine, if any haung drunke or eaten popson, sall take the seeds bopled in water and hone, this of experience knownen, representeth or abateth the force of the poison, that the same can not parte.

The Rape or Turnup roots conseffed with vineger, both coole and engender winde, yet these extinguish the hot and drye bloude, of which molest greate and perilous sicknesse are cause: The roots and seedes eaten doe stirre and move the ventrall affe.

They are profitable to helth, being eaten after the third boyling, and if any soule auyed with scabs, which represent the kinde of a Leappie, do wash all the body with the water in which the Rape seedes shall asfo be boyled, it doth to the same cause in softe time a fairer & clearer skin.

The rape roots boyled in Rap butter, after the tender seething, eate with a little salt, doe lose the breste: the decotion of them taken, resteth a drye cough, boyled with ylle Olive, and eaten with pepper and a little salt, doe helpe digestion. The roots daily eaten, do engender grosse humours, for which cause greatly misliked of Democritus, to be bled for a proper sustenaunce.

The decotion of bothe the roots tenderly boyled, applied on palstie members, the hot Contie, and kibed heele: do speedily amend and helpe these: if any in the side of the roote after the makynge of a hole, doe be flow in it the oile of rotes, and unwozought ware, and after the tender roasting under hotte embers, doe applye the same in biered oz loze kibes.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The Garden Rape or Turnup, both leaves and roots shewed, ought to be distilled about the end of June, in a Time Lymbecke.

This water prevaileth against the galling of members, if those be daily washed and supped with the same, and that a linen cloth wet in it, be applied twice or thrice a day.

This helpeth any burning or scalding, if the same be washed with it, but after a crust gathered on the place, the same will in no manner be removed, but through the daily washing of it with this water, which in the ende perfectly cureth the sores.

The distilled water of the putrified Rapes, applied often hot with a linen cloth wet in it, both greatly profit the swelling and sores of the feete, caused of colde.

What skil and diligence is required with the secrets to be learned in the sowing and ordering of the Radish.

Chap. 26.

The Garden Radish with vs, is better known, than I with pen can utter the description of the same, so in a manner every person, as well the rich, as the poore, the Citizen as Countryman, when their Homacke is flacke or yeke at meat, they then to procure an appetite to feeding by the same root, by cutting 5 roots together into a length (on eche side) or into round slices, do workmanly season them with salt, beating them so, the more delight to the mouth, betweene two dishes, supposing a more tendernesse causeth to the roots, through the like voyng: whiles care and diligence in the bestowing of it in the Earth, oughte (after the minde of Columella) to bee after this manner, that the beodes, before the bestowing of the seeds, be wel laboured, and workmanly turned in with dung, and when the roots be grown to some bignesse, then the Earth to bee rased and diligently heaped aboute them; so if the roots shall bee naked or lye bare of Earth, that both the Sunne and ayre beate upon them, then will...
they become, in their further growth, both hard and hollow like to the earth, as Pliny reporteth, which he prescribeth to these, both a losse and most Earth.

The worthy Ruttilius (in his instructions of Husbandry) uttereth, that the Radishes refuse a hard, Sandie and Gruelie grounde, and do ioy in the moysture of the ayre; besides, there ought to be lowen in Beddes a good distance of the ayre, besides the place by happen shall be moist, and some watered.

The Beddes committed to the earth, ought immediately (and with diligence, to bee covered lighte with the Rake, and neither dung beflowed within, nor strawed upon the Beddes (although Columella otherwise willeth) but only chaste of Coze, as after shall further be offered.

The skillfull practised in Garden matters reporteth, that these better prosper being orderly sette, than curiously sown and that these to bee bestowed in the Earth, as both sown and sette, at two tymes of the yeare, as in the month of February, and beginning of Marche, if the owner woulde enjoy the roots tyndely, and in August into the middes of September, if the owner woulde enjoy them much sooner: and these then bestowed in the Earth, are without doubt farre better, so as much as the Radishe in the colde season, growth and encroach especially in the root, and is the same time tenderer, whereas the plants otherwise in the ayre and warme season, runne up into a leafe and stemme. Yet this manner of trauaile, to possesse them in the sharpe winter, is little in vs, because the Radishe can ill abide the byter ayre, which once bitten and taynted with the frosties either wthereth, or some after diche, yet the learned Pliny wypting of the Radishe uttereth the same to hope somuch in the colde ayre, that in Germanye hath sometymes bin seene a Radish, which grew in copasse so big as an infants middle.

The skillfull Aristotlechus (in his learned instructions of Husbandry) wytheth that the leaves of the Radishe in the wynter tymbe bee broken off, and thrown awaye, and to heape the Earth high about them, leave puddles of water doe stande in the Beddes: for the roots in such wise increase, and be bigge in the Sommer tymbe.

Howsoever the roots shall bee handler, certayne it, that the colde ayre.
The Gardeners Labyrinth

As pepper doth increase and sweeten the roots (as also bittered off the Rape) so do they nap. Continue the yuppiter tyne: for the colde pepper converteth the increament into the roots, and not into leaves, although that those (as Theophrastus uttereth) do were then harde, in many places.

The roots are caused to grow the sweeter in catying, and more delectable in taste, if the leaves be broken off (as Plinius hath noted) before the Radishes note by into a stemme.

And the lease of the Radish's, howe muche the smaller the same shall be, even so muche the tenderer and delectable roote will it yelde, whyche by watering with a Salte Lycoore or Pickell, causeth to breeth forth the bitternessse quite, if any sutchell or be in the roote.

As the lyke Plinius wrothe, that the Radish to bee seede, yea and willed the rootes, for the tendereness, to bee often watered with Pickle, or Salte water.

The Egyptians watered with Dytre, to the end the rootes might be commendabler in sweeteresse and delight to the mouth, which posseth a Cartilage and thicke rinde, to these, in many rootes, sharper in taste, yet delectable in the eating, which part left bare above the ground becommeth toughe and harde, through the occasion asfoe bittered, and hollow (like to the Muschrom) unless they be well covered aboute with light Earth.

There are Radishes supposed to be of a Feminine Kynde whych bee so sharper, and these posseteth smaller leaves, and so the eye be a payzer greene, as Rutillus uttereth of them.

If the owerner couete to enjoy sweeter rootes in taste, then after the counsell and minde of the Singular Florentine, let hym strepe the seeds for two dayes before, in either water and Honie, or Cupre, or else Sugered water, and these dyde in the shadowe, to commit them orderly to the Earth.

If the Gardner desire to posseteth payze and greater rootes, let him (after the minde of the Neapolitan Rutilius) when the rootes bee grown to some hignesse, pluck away al the leaves, sauing two within to growe stil, which done, cover the Earth often over the heads, whereby the luyce may the more run to the rootes, in causing them to grow the sweeter and pleasanter.
The seconde parte of

Alike experience in causing the root to become marvellous big, both
delicately skilfully bitter and sweet, after this manner, by taking a great
hole, with the which making a hole in the Earth well and singers
deepe, filleth it up with sweet Chaffe, after blew a seed of the Radish with
wax and light ether over the mouth, covering the same in like manner even
with the Earth, these performed, the root will growe and increase into
the bignesse of the hole.

The skilfull practitioners report, that the bignesse of the Radish is
known by the leaves, which the sweeter they be (after the manner) so-
much the tenderer and more pleasant are the roots in the eating, the
like teacheth of newely the pyrne, which the thinner same is, somuch
the delectable is the root in all of the mouth.

The thinne bestowing of the Seedes in wel dressed beds, from the
ruoe of August unto the middes of September, and after the comning
by diligently weeded about with the leaves broken off, the light Earth
covered about, and often watered with salt water, do procure the roots
not only to ware, or growe the bigger, but tenderer and sweeter in
the eating, so as much as the saltie pickle very much abateth the bitters-
ness consisting in them, as by a like we custombly see, that these be
eaten with vinger and salt.

And the plantes better prosper, comming up in an open place, than
bestowed in a shadowie place, where in the increase, the roots be much
hindered.

If the owner happen to commit seedes to the Earth in a drye sea-
son, let them be sowen the thicker in beddes, and if the same may be, in a
moister grounde lightly watered.

The plantes grown to a reasonable height about the Earth, and 2
houres have unstaked the grounde a day before, the plantes may then
be removed, and set into beddes well laboured and workmanly dressed,
which by diligence bestowed, growe the bigger and pleasunter in the
eating.

That the Radishes maye not bee harmed with the Garden fleas,
Theophrastus willeth to love in the Beddes among them, the pulse
named Erkum.

Other singular helps for the most Herbe, may bee learned in my
first part: which I have gathered for 2 most part out of antient writers.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

Here is not to be overpassed, that in Radishe a bitternesse consisteth, according to the thickness of the pynde, as the worthy Plinie vereth, which writeth that these also do offende the teeth, by blunting or setting them an edge.

But in this place commeth to mynde, a secret very profitable, and to bee esteemed with vinteners, which the Author freely vereth to them.

If the vintener cutteth a Radishe into hyces, and bellowth those pieces in a vessel of corrupt wine, it both in short time draw al s skilled saunter and lostcomenesse (if any such consisteth in the wine) and to these the tartness of it, like recruntly, which if the rose be not able to ride and drave quite forth this defecte, let the same immediately be taken forth (and if neede shall require) put in a fresh rose like order. For this no doubt hath often bene proved, and profited many by understanding of the secret.

This no doubt is a secret very maruellous, that the Radishe in no wise agreeth to be placed or growne nigh to the wine, for the deadly hatred between them, in so much that the Bye neere growing, turneth or windeth backe with the Branches, as nightely dissipaining and hating the Radishe growing faste by: If we may credite the learned Plinie, Galen, and the Neapolitane Rutilius, which seeme to have diligently noted the same.

And the reason they reporte to be like as afose bittered of the agreement of the Colewozte with the bye, which is, through the hyd discord of natures consisting in them, so that if the places were changed, yet for all the removing, will they in no manner joyn together.

Of which Andreocides affirmeth the Radishe and Colewozte, to be a singular remedie against drunkennesse, so that the aurriment in Greece, commonly joyned and matched the drinking of wine, with the Radishe, as I afose bittered in the Chapter of the Colewozte, so that no manuel it is, if these be used so common.

The Radishe in time past hath bene of suche accompte, and so worthily esteemed, that Moschion the Greeke wrote a large pamphlet of the worthy paystes of the same: yea the Radishe before other meates, was so preferred in Greece, that at Delphos in the Temple of Appollos, the Radishe was esteemed as Golde, the Breteas Silver, and the Rape Cr.
The seconde parte of

or Turnup as Leade.

The Radish also is sayde to polishe very fayze the ynozie, and buried in a heape of salt, both alter and reduce the same into a watery pickle.

The Radish to conclude, in the remooving and setting again, loseth the Marpinesse resting in it, and this hath a singular delight in the rinde, so that the same bee newe gathered and not too olde of growth, therefore by the example of many seldome eaten, do undesignedly refuse and omit the being off.

And drawing to an ende, I thinke it right profitable to utter the making of vinegar with the Radish, as the learned Petrus Crescentius (in his woork of Husbandry) hath noted the same. The roots of the Radish sayth he being dyed and brought to syne powder, and bestowed into a vessel which hath wynne in it, let stande to settle (after the well laboring and mixing together) for certayne days: which done, the owener shall enjoy a Radishs vinegar, very laudable and much commended for the dissolving and wasting of the stone in the kidneys, and many other painful griefes.

The Phisicke benefites and helpe of the Radish.

The Garden Radish (after the mynde of the learned, heateth in the third degree, and dryeth in the seconde, but the wilde Radish in phisicke causes, is more effectuouS.

This one incommoditie (among the phisicke helpe) both the Radish possesseth, which is, that it procureth many tymes belching, after the eating at Supper: for a remebye of this annoyance or incommoditie, may bee or there incontinent eate, certaine branches of Foye, Tyne, or Oignay, or eate the roote with pure Dylce.

And for thy one incommoditiejoynd with it, the roote yeeldeth a maruellous number of benefites, for the health and ease of perfections.

Here further learne, the other incommodities written by the wise, which are, that the Radish eaten, eather before or after meales, both cause wynne, the resting of the stomatch, bulleth the Brayne, eyes, and reason.

The singular Greke Florentinus (in his instructions of Husbandry) writeth,
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

Wilteth,that the Radish doth profit very muche the Flumasticke, and marvellously doth eth the stone in the kidneys, and stopping of the urine by Gravel: If any especially boyle the rinde with white wine and water, and drinketh the same morning and evening, or the rinde of the Radish bruised and strayed, and drunk fasting in the morning, and that the patient shall purg[e] oz. continue with the same for certayne days.

The freshe rynade after the sleeping in tobole wine for eight houres drunk with a fourth part of the powder of Medlar kernels, like ansteleth.

The Radish taken fasting in the morning, with warme water prepared, procureth vomiting, for whiche water, the Phisitons rather appoint the leedes boyled, than the roote. If the roote be eaten wyth oyle Olive, it stayeth the belchings of the nomacker, whiche are caused by the same, in that the oyle suffereth not such winde to rise.

The juice drunk with Quite, cureth the kings eul, and drunk with water and Hon, amendeth the cough, whiche on such wise ministred, doth helpe those fetching the wind short and painfully.

The whole substaunce of the roote, so muche avayleth agaynst poysen, that taker the same fasting, it shall nothing harne the creature.

And the hands be annointed with the iuyce of the Radishe, as alose hasted in my first part, may handle Serpents without feare.

The iuyce of the Radishe dropped into the eares, doth speedily asswage the winde and noyse in them, the same drunk with water and Hon, recovereth the Jaundice. The leaes boiled in popredge in seed of Coleworges, and eaten sundry times, amendeth the stoppings of the Liver and Stule.

The leedes byuled and giuen wyth white wine, is right profitable against all sortes of poysons, and other dangerous diseases.

And if any by a punishmente, receyve grievous strokes and spottes by whippping, by busching, and applying the Radish on the places, shall speedily cure them.

The same also cleareth scarres, and reduceth wanne spottes unto the perfit colours, and rem ouereth the pimples in the face: this besides desuereth the quartayne Ague, if the same be dayly giuen by the way of a vomeite, at the coming of the fit.

Cc.11.
The seconde parte of

The iuyce of Radishe boyled wyth Honie, and after the adding of a lyttle vynegre, the same strayned and drunke prositeth against the quartaine ague, and stopping of the Hylte.

The Radishe applied in plasiter somce, delivereth the water betwene the skynne, and helpe th a hard and swollen Spone, as Dioscorides witnesseth.

The Radishe well digested, being eaten wyth meate at Supper, for it heereth the stomacke, yet the same causeth a strong breath, by sleepeinge some after meate.

The Seeedes after the brushing drunke wyth whyte wyne, doe cause vynegre, and drunke wyth vynegre, atwageth the swellinge of the Hylte.

The iuyce annopted on olde bleeers, both cleareth, and eath awaye the Canker in them, the lyke perfourmeth the pouder of the rote.

The Radishe boyled with Hulce water oz Honie and water, and drunke warme, amendeth an olde cougne: it removeth the clammy Fleume of the brest, by spitting vp, in the dayly drynkyng for certain dayes.

The frishe ryndes of the Radishe well byscled and taken with vynegre and Honie procureth the patient to vomite, the like perfourmeth the Seeedes, drunke warme with water.

The Seeedes have a singular proprietie in expelling, for which reason, these are right profitable to them having eaten Mushionics, which they can not digest.

If a round iuyce of the Radishe be applied on the navel, it doth spedy cease the gripings in women, as the skilfull Hippocrates witteth.

The often eating of the Radishe procureth plenty of Hylte to women growing sucke and Purles.

The iuyce of the rote drunke with Honie, sendeth down the Termes, and expelleth the wormes in the bellye: the iuyce gargelled wyth Honie and vynegre, atwageth the swellinge in the throte.

The
The commended helps of the distilled water of the Radische.

The water finely drunk in the beginning of September, ought to be distilled in a Tin Limbecke, or rather glasse bodye in Balsam Marise. The distilled water of Radische drunk morning and evening into the quantity of three ounces at a tyme, healeth the digestion of the stomache, the kings cuill, and killeth the worms of the bellye: the radische also received, cleseth the stomache of all clamy humours and other matters, which hinder digestion, this besides openeth all manner of stop-ping of the inner members & vaines. This drunk in the like order and quantitie, dothe extermate the clamy humours in the lungs, and a-mendeth the Swelling of the ule: this also cleseth the breast of clamy humours and causeth a clear voice.

The water drunk unto the quantity of three ounces at a time, both morning and evenning, recovereth the poslioning taken eather in meate or drink. The same quantitie drunk at a tyme professeth against the Quartaime Auge, draweth downe the Termes, and sendeth forth the Stone.

This water helpeth those which are stunged eather wyth the Bee or Wasp, or venomed with the spider, if they shall wash the grieved place with the same, and shall apply linen clothes wet in it. This water helpeth the pricking and stiches of the side, if the same be bathed with the water. The water dropped into the eyes, cleareth the humours falling which dimmeth the sighte, it also removeth the spots of the face, by the often washing with the water, this removeth the yellow or blackish spots by beating, if the places be often rubbed with the same.

The water gargelled, and retaine in the mouth, amendeth the Swel-ling of the throat, and blisters of the gummies, for this resolueth, con-sumeth and breaketh them.

The water often drunk morning and evenning, chiefly at the going to bed unto the quantitie of three ounces at a time, for thirtie days togethers, not only cleareth the kidneys and bladder, and the places which containe the stone, but breaketh the stone, and causeth urine.

This water drunk for three or foure weekes together, unto the quan-titie of three or foure ounces at a time, both morning and evenning, recov-ereth the water betweene the skinne, and sendeth the same forth by

Cc.ii,
The seconde parte of

the vnse, so that the patiente restrayneth the overmuche drinking: for
howe muche the lesster bee drincketh, so muche the more water by the
vnse is lent costly, through he whyche the patient is also cower recover-
red.

What care and skill is required in the sowing and workmanly
ordering both of the Parsnep, and Carote, Chap. 27.

The seeds of the Parsnep and Carote, require one man-
er of diligence in the sowing, and to be bellowed in a
ground painfully digged, well turned in with dung, and
workmanly dressed before: but the seeds to be commit-
ted to the earth, may not bee bellowed in bedding ver-
thicke together, to the ende these in the increasing, may
grow the fatter and bigger.

The plantes are in the like maner to be set, and at those tymes sown-
en as afoxe vthered of the Radish, as sown in December, January, and
February, to sere in the Lent and Spring time, but these better com-
manded, to be sown in the Harveste time to enjoy them all the Lent.

The Garder which wold possesse faire and big rots, ought to pluck
away the leues often times, and to cower light earthe on the heades, as
afaxe vthered of the Radish: belynde these growen to some dignesse, at
the leaste so big as the finger, ought to be thinner set, and often weeded
aboute, whereby the rootes maye growe the bigger and sweeter in the
eating.

The phisicke benefits and helps of the Parsnep and Carot.

The vertues and properties of these two rotes are in a maner like,
and serue rather for the kitchen, than to the use of phisicke, in that
they bee of a small nourishmente, and lesster nourishe than the Turnep
or Rape both.

The Parsnep rote (by the agreement of the Anciente) heatheth in the
middle of the second degree, and moisteth in the firste, but this in cau-
ses of phisicke finally allowed.

The rote is brought to a more temperamente for the body, as to bee
if it be.
it be boil'd in two or three waters before the eating, so on suche wise handled, it harmeth the stomacke the lesse.

This otherwise sodden (but in one water) ingendreth winde in the body, through which it causeth and moveth a desire to the venterial stiffe, and often bleedeth, ingendreth euill bloud.

The root tenderly sodden in two waters, and removed into a third, procureth vynie, assuageth the Colicke passion, and tendeth downe the terms in women.

The Garden Parsenepe, eaten wyth butter and pepper, and a little salt, profisteth the Melancolie, and as vitalis whiten, this encreaseth good bloud.

The Parsenepe leede drunke, and applied to the prinie place (as the learned Dioscorides whiten, draweth down the terms, helpeth the straigntnesse of making water, recovereth the water betweene the skin, and amendeth the stitches of the sicke or pleurisy.

This commended for the sting or bite of anye venomous wowayne or beast: This also applied to the prinie place, draweth forth the dead yongling, the leaves shred and applied with hony, both thoroughly cleare and amend the great eating in of vices.

It is thought that no venomous beast may hurt the creature whiche weareth or carrieth the roote about him: and the roote hanged about the necke, both profite against the swelling of the chroate.

The Garden Carote is thought to heat and dye in the third degree, but the leaues and flouris especially, and many times the one used for the other in phisicke causes.

There is another kinde of Carote (being red in colour) whiche maye be eaten rawe, but the same sodden with the Turnep, seemeth a pleasant and dainty dish: and this may in the like order be sodden, as the others abowe taught.

The Carote growing of the owne accord, which of moste men named the wilde, more ampleth in the leafe and flouris for phisicke purposes, than the roote dothe: So that the leaues are to be gathered to use, when the same yeeldeth the flouris, whiche after the separating of the roote, oughte to be dyed in a shadowie place, and kepte in leather bags for the whole yeare: for these have the propertye of dissipating, consuming, and straffing, and is of qualitye drying by sub stance.
The second parte of

The heade bounde aboute with the powder of this herbe, made sufficiently hot, amendeth a colde reume: the herbe (after the boiling in wine) drunke, and a good quantitie of it after the steeping in wine and oile for ten days, boyled so long, untill the wine bee wafted, and after the herbe wanting soth of the herbe, the whole lette over the fire, and a little water put to it, in making thereof a plaister, which applied, amendeth the paine of the stomacke, proceeding of wynde or throughe colde, the strangurye, and stopping of the wyne, and bothe the Collique, and Stomache passion.

This Carote boyled in wine, wytch a quantitie of sigs to discretion, and the same drunke fasting, remoueth a dry cough: the decoction drunke dothe likewise helpe the harde fetching of breath. If the head be washed with the water of wyne, in which the herbe afore is sodden, doth remove the stume of the head proceeding of a colde cause.

If three handfulls of this herbe be boyled in wyne, to which oyle added in the boylinge, and applied to the belly, doth remove wynde and yeate the stomacke: if a Sirrope be made of the herbe and flourres, and the Juice of Fennell, and the same drunke moyning and euyning, amendeth without doubt the stopping of the liuer and vniue.

The herbe boyled with Mallowes, and herbe Mercurye, bothe in wine and water, and the same after the boylinge, applied on the nauell, amendeth the vexings and gripings of the belly.

The virtues and helpes of the distilled water of the Parseneip.

The herbe with the root finelie sished, oughte to be distilled about the end of Marche, in a Tin Limbecke with a softe lyre.

This distilled water drunke moyning and euyning, unto the quantitie of three ounces at a time, and the trembling members bathed wyth the same, both in shorte time amendeth the shakynge of them.

If the water every evening (at the going to bed) be drunke unto the quantitie of five ounces at a time, both not only move forwarde the venereal blis, but increaseth sperme.

This water drunke unto the quantitie of foure ounces at a time, both Washer and Evening, recovereth in shorte time the straightnesse of painefulnesse in the making of water.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The diligence and skill to be used, both in sowing and ordering of the Garden Poppie. Chap. 28.

The Garden Poppy (after the minde of the Neapolitanus Rustilius) ought to be committed to the earth, in the mouth of September, if it bee in a hotte and drye place: but the Seedes in colder and more temperate places, may be bestowed after the middle of February unto the end of April, and sown in beddes among the Colewozts.

The plantes come the better forwarde, if to be bine branches or other boughes of trees be burned in the places, where you after mind to sowe the Seedes. To be briefe, the Seedes of the Poppy and Dyll, require the like order and diligence in the sowing in the earth, as afoxe uttered, of the herbe Chervill, and Arache.

The phisicke benefits of the Garden Poppie,

The white Poppy as al 5 other kindes, co leth in the fourth degree, and the Seedes full ripe, before the gathering in the Sommer tyme may be preferred for five yeares.

The grene heads of the garden Poppy, boiled into the thickness of Honey, profit unto many griefes: this receiv'd procureth sounde sleepe, reneweth the cough, it also slaygeth the fluce of the bellye, if any annoimeth the belly with it.

The Poppy Seed (after the bringing to powder) mixed with newe milke or broth, and gien to children to drink warme, procureth them to sleepe.

The seedes bruised and spread on a toffe of Butter, doe cause children to sleepe: the seedes confused with Suger, and eaten, doe marvellously prepare, in procuring the weake patiente to sleepe soundly.

The Sirrue of Poppy helpest the reume, cough, and lacke of sleepe, by preparing it after this maner: Take of the newe heads both of the white 8 black Poppy one pounde, of raine water foure pints, boyle these so long together, until a pinte and a halfe remaine, to whiche after the straining adde of Suger, and 2Pennites, of eche six ounces: these boile Dd.

unto
The seconde parte of
unto a heighth, according to art, and this they name, the simple Sirrope.

The compound is made after this manner: take of the freshe heads, both of the white and blacke poppy, twelve ounces of maiden hear, two ounces of licourice, five drammes of unuke, thirty in number, of let-
tuce seedes five ounces, of the Mallowes and Quince seedes an ounce
and a halfe, these after the boiling in foure pintes of water unto two,
straine through the cloth, to which add of Sugar and the Pennits one
pounde, making thereof a Sirrope according to arte: for this recouereth
a drye cough, the consumption of the Lungs, the Keume, and debi-
litie of sleeping.

A plaister made of either seede, to whyche womanes milke, and the
white of an egge added, this applied on the Temples, procureth sleepe.

The Seede or Herbe of the white Poppy, (after the tempering with
the oyle of Roses) applied on an vicer cauerd through a brufe, draw-
eth forth the heathe in it, and the same applied on a hotte Lioere, great-
ly proficeth.

The powder of the white Poppy Seedes, mixed with oyle olue, and
annointed on the chine of the backe, removeth the griefe of the Joyntes,
and strongneth them, the seedes after the byulding with oyle Oliue, ap-
plied in plaister some aboute the brade, not only procureth reste, but
sounde sleepe.

The patiente which cannot sleepe, may brufe certaine heads, and
after the heating, prresse forth the Juice, with whiche washing the face,
like anailleth. The heades of the greene Poppy, boyled unto a thickness
of bony, profite unto manye causes: for this taken procureth sleepe, re-
moveth the cough, layereth the flre of the belly, if anye annointe hym
with the same. The Juice of Poppy, mixed with the oile of Roses, and
annointynp the feete therewith, removeth the rage of the Goute: the
seedes of the white Poppy brought to powder, and mixed with the oyle
of Violets, and the chine of the backe annointed with the same, prof-
seth against the Gueue, and haete of the Liver.

The commended vertues of the distilled water of the white Poppy.

The apsect time for the distilling of the white Poppye, is in the be-
ginning of June, and that hearde finely byed bee distilled in a
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

Thee Limbecke with a solte lyye.

This water profieth againste the red spottes of the face, if the same be washed with it twice a day, this procureth white handes, if they be washed with it.

The distilled water dyuncke unto the quantitie of foure ounces at a time, before the going to bed, and anointing the Temples or beating withins of the Wrecks, both not only procure quiet rest, but sound slepe, this also used, mitigateth the paine of the heade proceeding of heate.

This water applied with linnen clothes wet in it, extinguisheth any heate, and profieth a burnt skinne through the Sun, in remouing the heate, by the often applying of linnen clothes wette in it.

What skill, diligence and secrecy is to be lerned in the sowing and ordoring of the Cucumber. Chap. 29.

He auntient in time paste confounded or rather contra-
ry matched the Gourds with Cucumbers, as the lyke also Plinie did, and Euthydemus the Athenius in his booke which he wrote of pothearts, named the Gourd, the Indian Cucumber, and Menedorus a folower of Erasistratus defineth two kinds of the same: the one, to be the Indian, which as he uttereth, is the Cucumber: and the other to bee that, which is named the common Gourd. The Cucumber besides (after the sentence of Varro) is so named, for the crooking of it, and the Greke phii-
sitions named it both Sicyon and Sicyx, for that it staketh and repealeth (as Demetrius writeth) the veneriall age, throughthe the coldnesse con-
sisting in it.

But leaving further to utter of the kindes, let us come to the mat-
ter, in teaching what diligence is required, about the well handling of the Cucumber.

The Seedes after the minde of the Neapolitan Rutilius, desiere to be bellowed in furrows not thicke together, and these raised well a foote and a halfe high, but in breadth thrice foote, and between the furrows muste the owner leave spaces of eyghte foote bazoade, whereby the Cuc-

umbers (in the growing) maye freely wander and sprade a-

bazoade.

These after the coming vp, need neither to be raked nor weded about.

Dd. 11. 10
The seconde parte of

for that in theys first comming by, they love and prosper the better, by growing among other herbes, of which these are greatly strengthened and aided.

The plants crepe a long, on the Earth, and spread into branches much like to the Vine, which for the weakenesse of the stalke, are caused on suche wise to spread abroade on the grounde, except these be otherwise shored up in their growing, with proppes workmanly sette in the Earth, for the better staying by of the weak arme and branches, that the fruites corrupte not by lying on the Earth.

The Seordes for the moque parte, appeare by the sixte or seventh day after the sowing: being sufficiently moistned with floxe of water for that space and time, by a pot or pottes of water dropping continually downe with a listte or wollen clothe hanging foorth of the mouth of the potte, which manner of watering is named filtering.

Thys kinde of watering, is one of the chiefest matters required, in that the plantes prosper and come speediely forward through the much moisture, in which they mightlye joye: Yet there are much hindered, and greatly feare the frostes, and colde ayze. For which cause the plants oughte at suche colde times to be workmanly fenced with mattressses of strawe diligently spread over them. The skillfull Kutilius wryting of the workmanly ordering of the Cucumber, willeth the Seordes to be committed to the Earth in the moneth of Marche, and for danger of the colde or frostes, to couer the beddes with mattressses of straw, into the middle of Maye, at which time the plantes oughte to be remoued, and sette againe into beds wel dungen and thicke layde for to run foorth and crepe abroade on the grounde, but the plantes yeeld the moare: if they be bestowed in beds wel filled with earth and dung, and these raised above a little highe.

In the bestowinge of the Seordes in the earthe, the owner oughte to have a care, that hee sette the Seordes in beddes a lengthe, and these well two foot alonede one from the other; herein considering, whether the Seordes be broken by the eighte or tenth daye following, whyche founde either hard or broken, doth denote a perfectnesse of goodnesse of the Seordes: But these in a contrary manner desirned sotte, are unprofitable, and to bee caste awaye, in whole places others requyze to be set, proving by the sixte or eighte day, if the Seordes be.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

bee broken or otherwise lost, which in a contrary manner scene, bellow others in the places, as above taught.

The plantes, after the comming up, neede not to be weeded in any manner, for as muche as the plantes better prosper and growe the fairer, by comming up among other herbes, of which these take a nourishment.

If the seeds before the sowing be sowne for two days in sheeps milk, as Rutillus will let, or in water and home, as Plutie instrufteth, or in sugared water, which cause the plantes, after their perfit growth, to yeelde Cucumbers, (both sweete, tender, white, and most pleasant, as well in taff, as in sight, as the singular Columella hath noted, and before him the Greke Florentines, also after both, Plutie and Palladius, to al which experience confirmeth.

The Gardener which woulde possesse Cucumbers timely and verpe stone, pea and all the reste, ought (after the mynde of the Neapolitan) in the beginning of the Spring, to fill up old woyne Baskets and Earthen pannes without bothomes, with fine sifted Earth tempered aoze with fat dung, and to moisten somewhat the Earth with water, after the seeds be sowed in these, which done, when warme and Sunny dayes succeede, or a gentle rayne falling, the Baskets or Pans with the plantes, are then to be set aboude, to be strengthened and cherisshed by the sunne and small showres but the evening approching these in all the colde season, oughte to be sette under some warime couer or house in the grounde, to bee defended from the frostes and colde aze, which thus standing under a couer, or in the warime house, moisten gently with water sundry tymes, and these on such wise handle, untill the Frostes Temptes, and colde aze bee past, as commonly the same ceasteth not with th'yrs, let aboute the myndes of Wape.

After these, when opportunitie or an apte daye serveth, the Gardener shall bellow the Baskets or Pannes unto the byrname, or deeper in the Earth well laboured and trimmied before, with the rest of the diligence to be exercised, as afoze uttered: which done, the Gardener shall enioye, verpe forwarde and tymeper Cucumbers than anye othere.

Thys matter may bee compassed, both easier, in shorter tyme.
and with lesser trauel, if the owne, after the cutting of the waste bran-
ches, doth set them in wel laboured Beds, for the use in far shorter time.
and speedier, do yeole layze Cucumbers.

This one thing I thinke necessarie to be learned, for the avoyding of the
vaply labour and payres, in the letting abroade and carrying into the
houle, either halfe Tubbes, Baskets, or Earthen Pannes, where
on this wise, by greater facilitytie, may be done, if to be the Gardener be-
howe the vessels with the plantes, in Wheelbarrowes, or suche lyke
with wheeles, for these, to men reson, causes marnellous easines, both
in the bestowing abroade, and carrying again into the warme houle, as
often as neede shall require.

The yong plantes may be defended from cold and boistrous windes
yea frostes, the colde ayze, and hotte Sunne, if Glasses made, for the
only purpose, be sette over them, which on suche wise bestowe on the
Beddes, yelved in a manner to Tiberius Cesar, Cucumbers all the
peace, in which he toke a greate delight, as after the worthy Columella,
the learned Plinie hath committed the same to memory, which curre
day obtained the like, as he wryte.

But with a lesser care and labore, may the same be performed, as
Columella wrytet, if in a Sunny and well dungen place (sayth he)be-
sundry roddes let a rone, aswel of the Oio, as Bzembe, and these to
planted in the Earth, after the Equinoxiall of Harvest, to cut a little
wythin the Earth, whose heads after the wider enlargingwith a litte
wooden piceke, to bestowe loftre dung, either wythin the pithes of the
Olers and Bzembles consisting in the middes: these done, to fire or
putte seeds of the Cucumber into the places, which after the growing
to some bignes, to yoyne with Olers and Bzembles.

For the plantes on souch wyle growynge, are after not fed with their
owne, but as it were by an other mother roote feeding, whyche by
the same meanes yelde Cucumbers, that wyl induche the colde season
and frostes.

The learned Plinie utters the same matter, admonysshynge here
the reader, of the wrong instructions of Columella, although he seemeth
to allende an Authoure, for which cause it shalbe to great purpose to
heare the sentense of Plinie in this, who removing the erreoure of Colu-
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The gardeners laved, that Cucumbers may be enjoyed all the yeare greene, instructeth and willeth, that the greatest roodes of the Brambles bee set agane into a Sunny place, where these be cutte, well two syngers long, aboute the Equinoctiall Spring or mydole March, and into the heades of these, after large holes made, the seedes to bee bestowed lying especially within the Pythes of the Brambles, and slyled wyth fotte dung, which done, that fatte dung and syne Earth, after the well mydying together, ought to bee thicke layerd, and dyly-gently heaped aboute the rootes, which may the better repliue the cole.

But howse souer these ought to bee handeled, it well appeareth, that Plinie both dysagree wyth Columella, in thiss instruc-
tion.

For Plinie wyllleth these to be set, about the Equinoctiall Spring, but Columella, aboute the Equinoctiall Harvest, as the Peapolitane Rutilius interpreted and noted the same, to whom, as it shoule seeeme, he bare a sauoure.

The plantes muche feare the Thunder and Lyghtening, for which cause, the Gardener may not set nor remove them at those tymes, besides if the tendre fruite bee not covered overs wyth Cheeles or thynne Coverles, when such Tempests or stormes happen, they commonlye after perish and wyther.

The Gardener myndyng to possesse long and tendre Cucumbers, oughte to sette under the young fruite groowyng, an Earthen Panne, Boles, or haft Tubbe slyled wyth layfe water, wel line or fire syngers, yea haft a solde distance from them, for these by the nexe daye, wyll bee stretched vsnte the water, so that setting the Pannes lower into the Earth, or rayling the fruite higher, ye shall dayly see them stretched forth towards the water, into the admiration of the owner, for the length of them, which depriued of their vessels of water, shall, in a contrarie manner see them wynted and crooking, so muche the lope in the moysture, and hate the south. The fruite lykewise will grow of a maruellous length, if the soures be put to grow within hollowe Canes or Pyges of the Elder. But the same, is.

other
The seconde parte of

otherwise to be learned of the Oyle, for as the Cuckibers to deadly hate
(as Plinie whereth) by letting vessels of the oyle, in steed of the water under them, they after, bend and wynde away, as disdainnyng the Licour, whych the owner shall well try and see that these to have bended to crooked or winding as an Hooke, in one nights space.

But there muste be a special care, as Columella (after the Greke Florentinus) admonisheth, that no woman, at that instant, having the seeds of monthly course, approcheth nighte to the fruites, especially handleth them, for through the handling, at the same tyme, they feeble and wyth-

If she in the place be like affected, shall she after by the yong fruites, with her onlye looke fixed on them, or cause them to grow after bulaneric. or else corrupted.

The Cucumber will yeeld fruites without seedes, if three dayes before the lowering, the seedes be steepeyd in oyle sesamium or Sainine oyle (as the Neapolitane Rutillus hath noted), or that the seedes afose be steeped in the ynce of the Herbe named of Plinie Culix, or as the same in Greke may be coniscribed Coniza, in English Fleabane.

The like shall be wrought, if the first armes or branches (after the condition of the bines) be on such wise digged about, that only the heads of them appere naked, which a thirde time to be like bared, if neede shal to require, yet such a diligence to be exercised in the same, what branches growe out, and spread on the earth, to be workmanly cut awaye, preferring only the steem and branches, that last shote forth: which on such wise handleth, “yeeld fruites with the only Pulpes, having no seedes in them.

If the Gardener desirith to enioye Cucumbers, having Roman ye letters, strange figures, and cuttings or Armes imbosed on the grene rynde without, he may, after the lively counterlayting of foymes on the Mouldes of wood, bestowe of the potters Clay or player of Parys, into the thickeynesse of a fijnger, which like handleth, and cut into two partes, let dye in a fayze and hot place, that there may the corner steine to bye, after descent into the hollow mouldes, framed to a like bignesse and length, as the fruites, of the yong Cucumbers, which last bound about, and so close together, that no azze breath in, let these on such wise hag, until the fruites have filled the mouldes within, which they joy to do, and
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

and be readie to be gathered.

For the young fruits of propertie, by the reporte of the skilful, doe so much desire of to be so wonderful desirous of a new forme, that into what workmanly vessel, or moulde of young fruits be bestowed, they by an earnest towill and desire, represent the figures counterapted within, as the same found noted in a singular work of Husbandrie which (why Rutilius may ascribe to Gargilium martialis) I see no reason.

To be briefe, as the coming of the moulde shall be, such will the beautie of the fruits bee: for many fruits have bin seen (as Plinie reporteth) whiche represented the image of a winding Dragon on them.

The owner minding to enioye Cucumbers, a long time freshe and hayre ought to be sowed in white wine lies uncorrupted or not turnred, the vessel after the well pitching without, covered with a heape of sande, in some lowe Seller or vauls in the ground.

The Cucumbers doe lyke continue a long tyme, if they bee bestowed in a proper Pickle, made of water and Salt.

But the freshness and delight of them, will a longer time be preserved, if after the husbandlye instructions, the owner hang them so high in Barrels or Ferkins, bereing a quarter filled or somewhat less, that these in the hanging doe in no manner touche the vynegre.

And the vessels halbe diligentlie pitched about, which the owner prepared to serve to thys purpose, that the force of the vynegre, in no manner breatheth forth, for this by nature is otherwise penetrable or eth, through the thyneme of partes. And by thys practive, may the owner at due tymes, all the winter through, make delectable Sallets of them.

The Cucumbers, by report of the skilful are the longest time preserved freshe and greene, if to be these are bestowed in a Glasse vessel, filled with the pyrest distilled vynegre, which if the owner will, he maye also preferne a long tyme, if that he cutte them off, drylye they yet bee young and small, and these bestowed in a vessel filled with hotte water to bee scalded, whyche done, lye the Cucumbers abroade all the night tyme, to be thoroughlye coled, after lye Cucumbers into a vessel filled with a sharpe Pickle, made of water and salte for thys will preferne them, by the former meanes, until new do come or may be had.

Cr. The
The seconde parte of

The Antient reporteth, that a Pickle maye be made, to preserve the Cucumbers and Sowres a long tyme, wyth Salte, wynger, Fen-
nell, and Maiozam, if so be the Cucumbers in some vessel be layed by
courses, and these abone named, strewed betwene.

There bee others, whiche affirme, that these maye a long
time bee preserved frethe and greene, if they bee bestowed into
the Pickle made of wynger and Mustarde Seede wrougthe toget-
ther.

The learned Plinie woldeth the Cucumbers to be laid in a furrow made
in a shadowie place, strewed after the forme of a Bed with sifted sande,
which on such wyse handeled, to be covered over wyth Earth and dry
Hey.

Athenæus reporteth, that the Cucumbers bee hygggest and sAPP-
rest to the eie, at the full of the Mone, so that they receuie an in-
crease, according to the Moones light, through the watyrp moysture
consisting in them.

For which cause, if the Gardner myndbeth to enioy fayze and bigge
Cucumbers, let those be gathered at the full of the Mone, where in the
decrease of Wanne of the Mone, they be then slenderer and not so light-
ly to sale.

To these, thys Athenæus(sanoured of Plinie) addeth, that how of-
ten it thundereth and lightneth, the Cucumbers so often(as stricken with
a feare turne and bende)

Thys one thyng is marvellous, that Moyles and Asse are ex-
ceedinglye delighed with Cucumbers, in so muche that they re-
ceving the sauoure farre off, are by a maruellous delighte allure-
ed to runne and breake into the place, where these manye tymes
growe. For which cause, the hedges and bancks about must be strongly
made, wherby they may in no manner breake in to tredave downe and
waste the Cucumbers.

But the same is more marvellous whyche in the Greke instruc-
tions of Husbandry is noted, and of manye hath bene proued,
that if an Infante sicke of the Ague, and sucked byul of the
Breafe, bee laped on a Bedde made of the Cucumbers to sleepe,
being framed of lyke lengthe to the Chylice, and that he sleepest
on the Bedde but a little tyme of a nappe, he shal immediatly be deli-
vered
If the owner would enjoy Cucumbers, having but little water in them, he must digge a furrowe, of a reasonable deapth, and the same filled halfe up with chaffe, or the wate broughnes of Thymes or trees, syneyly broken, cover over with Earth, into whiche then belowe the Seedes, of a reasonable distance aunder, and in the comming uppe water not the Plants, or these mosten very little, but in the rest, order the Plants as afoxe taught.

As to the losing and purging of the body belongeth: if the owner shall strepe the Seedes in the roots of the wyde Cucumber byse, sylphor Rubriche, Turbyth, Igaricke, Elleboz, or any such lyke made into a Potable water, for three dayes together, and for five dayes together, after the Plants shotte bype, doeth often mosten them with thys licour, he shall after enioy fruiutes, whiche wpl gently purge the belly.

And they may be caused to worke the stronger, if the roots, while they send forth thyrz broughnes, bee digged aboute, and the smaller roots bywarde quite awaye, in the places of whiche, a quantitie of the Elleboz, or some other purging simple lapde, and the Earth dily-gently covered about.

The physicke commodities and helps of the Cucumber.

The Garden Cucumber, is moste and colde in the seconde degree, but the seeds dryed, have the qualitie of drying in the firste, or be-gynning of the seconde degree.

Dyphilus Caryfus (a Physition among the Greekes berpe well learned, and in Husbandry singular) disallowed or rather sypbade the Cucumber to bee eaten at the beginning of Supper, as a meate incommodious to the Creature, in that the same (after the catyng) procureth the person like to resfe, as the Rapshe doeth, but thys eaten laffe at the meale, worketh an easier dygestion of the meate, where otherwise in manye, thys calseth bype the meates eaten.
The seconde parte of

The tougher part inclosing the seedes, is of a barde digestion, but the softer Pulpe or substance within, is of a farre speedier and easier digestion, and profitable to the Chollerike and hotte and drye stomackes, beyng moderately eaten, soz that this both cooleth, and extinguisheth thyfe.

The whole substance of the Cucumber, maye moderately be eaten with vineger and salt of such, which dayly exercise some laboure of the Bodie.

But to such which labour not, or bee Fleumatieke, this altogether denied, for as much as this greatly harmeth especially the stomacke & findows, yet hath the water (workmanlye distilled) and the ynce cleare Stayned howth, the property of remouing the Ague, and mitigating thyfe.

The Cucumber is not to be eaten sodden, but rather raw, with oyle and vineger, and the better fruites are those, which be gathered at the full ripeness, 02 in the hand discerned somewhat at light.

The seedes bruised and drunke, do amende the strong savour of the wyne, but the decoction more auypleth in thys, and aswageth the heate of the kidneys, ye it abateth the heate, and thirste of the Fes ure.

The Edye Diphilus instructeth, that the seedes haue the vertue of cooling, and for the same cause, hardely digested and lentee by the wyndyngs of the bellie, ye a these (as hre affyzyne) doe cause a greate coldestee, ingender Choler, and abate the veneryall affe.

The Seedes, after the bruysing, drunke in eyther Wyne or Mylke, doe greatlye proftitte suche as haue an blised bladder. To these, and suche as are payned wyth the coughe, if so manye seedes bee taken and blod at a tymne, as manye handcomelye bee taken uppe wyth three of the syngers, and these after the bruysing wyth Cummyne, drunke in wyne, dooth in shorte tympe amende the same.

The Edye pouder drunke in womans Mylke, unto the quantitie of three ounces at a tymne, profteth the Frensy persouns, and suche molested with the perilous aile Disenteria, ye thys pouder drunke with a like wayght of Cummyne seedes, in pouder recoureceth the spilling by of corruption 02 matter.
The whole substance and meate of the Cucumber, hath the vertue of cleansing and cutting al render, of which the same causeth cleare bodies, and Some where the more, if any after the dying, finely beating, and scaring of the seeds with the same in seede of a cleansing powder.

The learned Galen writing of the ble and properties of the Cucumbers uttereth an instruction worthy the learning; that although these (sayth he) be well digested of the Chollericke, and that sache without care, cate plentiful or muche at a time of them, doe after in the continuance of time, increase a cold and somewhat grosse humour in the veins; whyche not able to be digested in them, doth after corrupte the sounde bloude.

For that cause (saith he) I judge it profitable to refraine the meates being of an euill Juice and nourishment: although that those in certaine persons, may easely be digested: For to vs not takyn g a care and regard of them, is an euill Juice gathered (after a good distance of time) in the veins, which affonne as the same once putrified by a lyghte occation, both immediately kindle and cause wicked feuers: these hitherto Galen of the incommodities of the Cucumbers.

What skil and seerects are to be learned in the sowing and workmanly ordering of the Gourde.
Chap.39.

All the kindes of the Gourdes, require the same trianaile and diligence in the bestowing in the Earthe, as asoare vttred of the Cucumbers, which after the large setting alrender and often watering, appeare (for the more parte) about the Earthe, by the sixte or seventhe day after the bestowing in beds.

The weake and tender branches, shot up to some heighth, and counter by a certaine propertie in nature upward, require to be diversely aided with poles to run by in sundry manners, as either our arounde and vaulted Harbource, to give a more delighte through the shadowe caused by it, and the secretly fruite hanging downe, or else by poles directed quite upright, in which the Gourde (of all other fruite) most earnestly desireth, rather than to run branching and creeping on the grounde.
The seconde parte of ground like to the Cucumbers.

The plants love a fat, moist, and dunged loose ground, as the Per-
politan Rutilius in his instructions of husbandry hath noted: If a dis-

gence be bestowed in the oft warring of them, the plants require a let-

ter care and travaile, in that they are very muche furthered, by the floc

of moisture, although there may be found of those, which reasonably proper

with small close of moisture, or being seldom watered, and that they

of the same peculiar fruit of a delectable taste.

If the owner or gardner happen to commit Seedes to the Earth

in a drye grounde, and that the tender plants appear above the Earth,

his care shall then bee, to water them plentifullye soz the speedier shoo-
ting up after this manner: by taking certayn pottes filled with water,

into which tongues of clothe afoze layde to the bottoms of the pottes,

that there may the workmanlier distill and droppe often on the plants,

through being pouing forward of them: which no doubt, proffeth greatly

the plantes in growth and hot seasons.

The longer and smaller have swe Seedes in them, and soz the

same more delectable in the eating, yeathese better accompted of, and

lozve in the Market.

The Gardner minding to committe of the Seedes to the Earth,
oughte afoze to stiepe them in a boll oz panne of water soz a nighte,

whereby the Seedes apte to be stoven, may the surer be knowne, whi-

che bee shall well perceiue by those resting in the bottome, of the cun-

ningere lopte preferred and used, but the others, swimming above ( as

unprofitable) and servin to no use, are willed to be thrown away.

The chosen Seedes are to be set in beds two together with three

siers unto the middle Jointes, and the sharper ends fixed byward, but

the beds afoze oughte to be digged two fote deep, and so many broad,

and the Seedes bestowed well three oz foure fote asunder, one from the

other (in these filled by with olde dung,) well turned in with the earth,

or rather to procure them speedier to grow and yeole the fruit the so-

orer, lette the beds be filled with hotte horse dung, new taken oute of

the stable.

If the Gardner woulde possesse Gourdes of divers formes, as long,

rounde, and shote, it behoueth hym to choose and lette the seedes ac-

coordinglye. For those Seedes taken oute of the necke of the Gourde,
The Gardener's Labyrinth.

Hall the owner after the counsell of the Singular Columella, learned Plinie and Cretillius, set in well dunged ground, with the harpe enches upwarde. Which after the well watering (as above taught) yeeld fruite, long in fowrme, tenderer, and better esteemed. The Seedes taken oute of the moupes of the bellye, and sette into the Earthie with the bigge enches upwarde, doe yeeld (after the husbandly handling) and watering, greate fruities, rounde, and large, of whiche after the through dyping, and meate taken oute, bee bottels and other vesseles made, to serve for diners uses, in that these growe farre larger in the belly, than any of the other kindes.

The Seedes taken oute of the bottome of the Sowre, and set with the grosse or big enches upwarde, doe also yeeld after the workmenlye ordering, fruities both great and large, yet these far lesser and shorter. And the Seedes in generall, in what place they bee sette, oughte to be bestowed in earth well dunged, and the rather with hot horse dung, new taken out of the Stable, if these bee set in the moneth of March. But if seedes in no maner, may be bestowed in low places, lest houres of rain falling, hinder and corrupte the fruities, through the overmuche water clopping and standing in the Alleye or other low place. The plants shot uppe to some heigthe, oughte to be diligentlye weedede aboute, and the earthie heaped highe vp, and when neede requyseth in the hot seasion, to water them ofte.

If the Seedes happen to bee set in a Earthie smallye laboured and hollowe, when the plants be somewhat grown above the grounde, the owner oughte to digge away of a good deppthe from the yong plantes, the Earthie rounde aboute, that the rootes may the freeler runne and spreade abroad; the plants further grown and shot vp, may the owner erreke to runne and spreade like to a Vine, well a mans heigthe.

If the plantes happen to be annoyed with the Leke of Garden seas, the owner shall remove and drinne them away, by the only letting of the herbe Diganpe, in sundry places among them, on whiche (if these happen to light) they either are incontinente killed, or caused to encresse but fewe after, as the Greeke writers of husbandry, in their skilfull practices wittesse. Out of which with diligence we have also gathered these, that to the owner, or gardner, may happily appere profitable: as the Sowre (a matter somewhat strange) to yeeld fruits without seedes,
The seconde parte of

The seedes before the setting be steeped for three days at the least, in
sesaminum, or sauine oyle, as the Neapolitaine Ruilius bitereth, or
in the juice of that herbe infused, named Conyza, in English Fleabane.

The like may bee wroughte, if after the condition of the Vine, the
principall left and first stemme shotte by, be on such wise digged about,
that alone the head of the same be lefte bare. Whiche as it shall en-
crease, musse the owner repeate, yea a thyrde time, if neede shall require
the same.

And in this doing, musse the owner have a care, that as the braun-
ches spread forth (whether upright or on the ground) to be cutte away,
herein preferring only that stemme, which shotth last.

The Gourdes on such wise handled (as the Cucumbers afoe noted,
will yeeld fruite without seedes, possessing only Cartilages, and a softe
pulpe within. If the owner would possesse fruite timely and very soon,
then after the instruction of the Greeke writers of husbandry, below in
earthen pannes oz olde baskets without bottomes, fine sifted earthe in-
termeded with dung, aboute the beginning of the Spring, in which the
Seedes sette, sprinkle and moisten sundry times with water: after this,
in faire and Sunny days, oz when a gentle shower fallith, let them
abode, but when the Sunne goeth downe, besowe the baskets with
the plants within the house againe, and these like order so often (and
water when neede requyser) untill all the crossetes, tempests, and colde
season be gone and passe. After this assone as opportunity and time will
serve, and that a faire day be presente, besowe all the baskets and pans
of earthe into the bimnne, in well laboured and dressed beddes, and ap-
plie that other diligence requyzed, throughe whiche the Gardner shall
possesse timely fruite, aswell of the Gourde as Cucumber.

The same matter shall the owner bring to passe and cause, with les-
ter costs, tranquility, and time, if he cut away the waste branches of the
Gourdes, oz tender shoots of the Cucumbers, oz on suche wise handled
they speckeler yeelds and send forth their fruietes.

If the Gardner couseth to enjoy dines toimes on Gourds, oz sun-
dry caraffes on Cucumbers, let him besowe the flour oz tender yong
fruite of either, as the same shall yet be hanging on the brawnche, into a
woulde of like bignesse as the fruite. Which so handled, will after cause
whether the same be Gourd or Cucumber, to possette on the upper face, the like figure or caracters, as were above imprinted within the mould.

For the fruite of either after the minde of Gargilio so muche distinctly a newe forme, that it like representeth the Image or figure imprinted within the mould. In such a forme of what room the mould of the Gourd may be fashioned, on such manner that the fruite grow within it mould: And plinie for confirmation of the same reporteth, that he sawe many Gourds fashioned in their full growth after the forme of a winding dragon. If the owner endeavoreth to possette long and slender Gourds, he must bestowe the yong fruite newe grown, and hanging stiff on the Vine branches, either into a Truncke of wood, or a long Cane bored through all the Joyntes, where in time growing, will stretch and shew forth into a marvellous lengthe. For the same substance which should encrease into a breadth, is caused through the hollowe pipe to stretch and growe slender, whereby the narrownesse of the hole hindereth the bignesse of growth, procureth the fruite to runne into a length, as the like Gourd by the same occasion, Plinie sawe to extend wil nine foot of lengthe. The like fruites altogether shall the Gardener purchase, if under the bines, he set of some depthenesse in the grounde earthen pans filled with water, and they distant well sixe or sixe fingers from the Gourdes hanging downe. For by the midrowe of nexte daye shall he see the fruite stretched even downe to the water, by which leading and handling of the pans with water they may be caused to growe of a wonderfull length.

But the pannes for a time removed or taken away, will cause the fruites to croke and winde upwarde, so muche of propertie they lope in moisture, and refuse or hate the dryth; yet of the oyle is otherwise to be learned, for somuch as they deadly hate the same as Plinie writeth, which if in the neede of water it be set under the fruite, causeth them by the nexte daye to winde in another waye.

If this likewise they can not doe, yet doe they wise, and as it were disdainning the same croke upwarde after the manner of a boke, as a like forme of the fruite may be tried in one night space.

This one matter oughte especially to be cared for, as Columella after the Greeke Florentinus writeth, that no woman come or very selvoome approche nighte to the fruites of the Gourdes or Cucumbers.
for by his only handling of them, they feele and wither, whiche matter
if it shall happen in the time of the Termes, doth then eyther make the
yong tender fruite wyth his looke, or causeth the bee vnlaurence, or spot-
ted or corrupted within. The Gourds determined to bee kepte for twee,
ought after the minde of kutilus the Neapolitane to hang stil on their
Vigne, unto the Winter time, and cutte oz broken from the same, to bee
dyed eyther in the Sunne oz in the smoke: for the Scredes otherwise
are prone to putrispe, and not after profitable to any use. The Gourdes
and Cucumbers will endure, and be kepte a long tym: or faire and faire
to the eye, if they be hyd oz covered wyth white winke leys, not over egre
oz louze, in the hangyng down in pipes oz hogs heads. They been like
maner defended and preserued by bestoweing them in a pickle oz brine.
But they will a long time continue faire and faire (as the worthy in-
structers of husbandry reporte) if so bee they hang to highe wythin the
vessels, that they be nothing neare to the Vineger. And the vessells
appointed for the only purpose, shall diligently be pitched over 8 round
about, least the spirites of the Vineger in the meane time breath forth,
whiche by nature otherwise is penetrable, thorough the thinnesse of
partes. The Cucumbers maye in like maner bee kepte for a long tym:
if they shall be bestowed in a vessell of distilled Vineger: for on suche
wise they putrispe not, as hath been tried of the skilfull searcher of se-
creates.

Thus by these practices, may the owener enjoy faire Cucumbers and
Gourdes all the Winter to use, whyche if the Gardener will, shall bee
also preserve a long time, if Wyhile the fruite be tender, bee cutte them
of, and savde them in hot water, and after lyafe them absayde all the
night to cote, and bestowe them on the mower into a sharpe pickle
oz brine, made for the only purpose, whyche on suche wise handled, will
marvelous well endure, untill the newe be come.

In this place commeth to minde, and that very aptly, the same whic-
che Athenaeus boited, as touching his strange feast that he prepares for
his friends, and especially in that he ferued them with greene Gourdes
for a dainty dichte, in the moneth of January, which to pleasantely fa-
voured and rate, as if they had bin new gathered, in a manner. Which
like, by study and diligence of the gardners that exercised this arte, they
supposed them to be preserved.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

As the like Nicander long before Athenæus and many others report, who will the Gourds to be first dried in the ayre, and stitched through the heads with a strong packthread, to be after hanged up in the smoke, that the pots filled with them, make expressly like all the Winter, and drink in of the Brine.

At this day in France, though all the Winter moneths, are the Gourds hanged upp in the rooves of their houses, to be preserved for dainty dishes greene, when occasion offereth to use them, especially those which are named the Citrones, that farre longer endure, and bee not so lightly subject to putrifying.

The fruities of the Gourdes, Melons, Pompons, and Cucumbers, may be caused to lose and purge, like to many others, if the seedes bee stieped for a nighte and a day in the licoure made wyth Ruberbe, Agericke, Tumbirth, Sene, Colocynthis, Seamonie, or other simple purgative medicines, and those after the bestowing in the Earth, watered for five dayes together, and five times every day. When the Gourde is sete unpleasaunte, the fruities by the stieping, may after receyue what savour and taste the owner will, if the seedes before they bee committed to the earth, be infused for a time in any pleasaunte licoure, whether the same be damaske or muske water, for the plantes shotying up of these, will yeeld fruities of like savour, aswell being sodden as rawe, after the condition of the Cucumber.

The like altogether may be wroughte or caused without any arte, if whiles the fruite is a seething, you bestowe in the licoure what taste, colour, or savour you desire to haue. For the Gourde and Cucumber are of suche a kinde, that they be boide of any qualitie.

The rime of the fruities of the Gourde grown to full ripeness, be commeth so harde as woode.

The Gourde planted in the ashes of mans bones, and watered with ytle, yeldeth fruite by the ninth day, as the auntient Hermes affirmeth. Whiche man, for that he teacheth daine matters, for the same cause he giuent me occasion to credite him weakely. Yet experience doeth many times cause the uncertaine to prove certayne.
The seconde parte of

The phisicke benefits and helps of the Gourde.

The fruite of the Gourde, is of a colde and moiste temperament, and the seedes especially used in medicine. That worthy phisition Critoippo with the Grekes, condenmed oz, rather utterly forbad the Gourdes in meate, as unprofitable for their colonelie to the stomacke.

That skilful man Diphilus contrarie affirmeth, that the Gourdes boyled in water and vineger, do strengthen the stomacke.

The learned Galen wrieth, that the Gourde in no manner maye be eaten rawe, in that the same is unpleasaunte to eate, but either sodden rostde, or fryed in a panne, is well commended.

The Greke writers of husbandry doe report, that the Gourd doth lose the belly, and that the Juice of the same dropped into the grained cares, caused of heate, they affirm to profit, unto whyche ble of it selfe, and with the oyle of Roses dropped warme into the cares.

The outwarde rinde pared away, and the meate with the kernels, not fully ripe, heated oz parboyled in water, and after dazed small like to the Cabbage, and boyled with butter, Oyons, and a quantitie of Salt. This on suche wise prepared and eaten, profiteth leane men.

Others after the cutting of theur ripened fruite into round slicers, boyle them with butter in a dish like Apples.

The waine standing fo a night abroade, in the hollowe of the freske Gourde, and drinke with a fastling stomacke, purgeth gently the belpe costine.

The meate of the Gourd, after the seedes taken soorth applied, helpeth the corners of the toes and feete: the Juice of it boyled, and rubbing the mouth threwith, fastneth loose teeth, and assuageth the paine of them, proceeding of a hot causse.

The seedes of the Gourde cleane picked from their skime, being sodden in Barly water, strayed, and drunke, heale the inflamations of the liver, Kidneys, and bladder, the impostumes of the brest, and pro-vokeeth detne.

If a sicke person of the Feuer, refuse to drunke of this water, a Stroppe then with Sugar, may be compounded of the same, whyche mightily profiteth all kindes of Agues.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The inyce of the pieces of the Gourde, tempered with milke and vi-
neger, in wychpe a linnen cloth wette, and applied on the Lyuer, very
much allwageth the heate of the Lyuer.

When the winter approacheth, the seede ought to bee taken south of
the fruite, and these rubbed wel with Salte, that the clammy humours
may on such wyle be removed.

The seede ought after to be layed in a drye place, whereby the proper
moysture may not corrupt them, and those seedes like prepared, wil in-
dure for three yeares.

The pieces of the rynde of the Gourde bruised, and annopyned or ap-
plied in playster forme one the heades of Infants, both allwage the in-
flammation or burning caused of the baigne, the pieces or inyce of the
same applied, doth like myntigate the burning. Goute, and qualifye the
inflammation of the eyes.

The Gourde after the light berryng, applied in playster forme, a-
llwageth tumours and sowellings, the dyce Ashes applied on burnings,
both maruellouly apayle, the Ashes also of the ryndes applied on bi-
cers of the privy place, beginning to purifie, both purgeth, and bringeth
them to a scare.

The inyce of the Gourde, after the boylung wyth a little Honye
and Pytre drunke, gentlie loseth the bellye, the same inyce myxed
wyth the Oyl of Rose, and annopyned on the Pyge bone and
Lyynes, coeleth the burning of the feueres, this besides annopyned, hel-
peth the Thyngeles.

Here leaue that the Gourde rosted, or boiled in a dish or frying pan
is more holesome, than rawe, for that through the rosting, it leaueth a
great force of vaterie moysture, and therefoxe yeildeth a strongere and
worther nourishment.

The Gourde sodden, requireth a tartness to bee matched wyth it,
for the saime otherwyse, is like vitaleurce and wythout whylghte, so
that it better relifie, being matched with eyther Salte, Goute, or tarte
thynge, that never agree to the benefite of oure bodie, and the saime ought
to be on suche wyse prepared, that it procure not the creature to vomye,
as the singular Galen, hath clearely yttered.
The benefits and helpes of the distilled water of the Gourde.

The chosen time for the distilling of Gourds, is when they be full ripe, for those then are to be finely shred, and the kernels with the whole substance artly distilled.

The distilled water of the fruiites, mixed with a quantity of Sugar, drunk, not only loseth the belly, but causeth thirst, and helpeth the cough proceeding of a hot cause.

The layde water drunke morning and evening, unto the quantity of three ounces at a time, for fourtie dayes together, both maruellously helpeth the stone in the kidneys.

This water drunke in the lyke manner for tenne dayes together, purgeth the kyndneys and Bladder, and causeth urine, this also drunke in the like manner, qualifeth the burning of Feuers, when no other Medicine can advance the same: this besides applied without, on the region of the hearte, with linen clothes wet in the same, like presenteth the hearte.

Of the care, helpes, and secretes of the Pompons, Mellons, and Muske Mellons.

Chap.37.

The antient both of the Greke and Latin weyters of husbandry, attributed the Pompons and Mellons, to a kinde of Cucumbers which they confessed, very near to agree with them, in that the Cucumbers, in their growth have bin scene, to be changed into Pompons, and Mellon Pompons, which two kinde of fruite, doe differ in themselves, especially in the forme and quantite, for which these appeare to exceede in bignesse, they are then named Pompons, but the growing rounde, and in forme of an Apple fashioned, are by abiename of the Pompon and apple, named Mellon Pompons. For which cause Palladius nameth all thys kynde of forme of appels, Mellons, or as if a man should say he named them applewise or Quince-like, which are not wonte to hang, as Plinie writeth, but to growe rounde
on the ground, and they are thin grown to a ripeness, when the stalk is parted from the bodie and a sweete ladour from the belly striketh to the nose. Further those growing after some of a Quince, which properly are named Sexpions, have a harder and tougher meat than Pompons, and they not onely enoy lesser winkleles on the rude, but bee drier, grosser, whyster of cliff, and have more Seedes than the Pompons.

The other kynde named Cytrons, bee in soureme and coloure lyke to the Cytron, and the leaves of those branches cutted into many smal, partes after the soume of feathers or winges of Byrdes.

The other kynde named the wynter Pompons, are nothing to bagge of growth, as bee the common Pompons of the Gar- den.

But the best kynde of all, are the Sexpions, next the Turkyn Pompons, and those made sweete by Arte; when the seedes before the bes-flowing in the Earthe, are for a night layed in water well mixed with Sugar, or in Honey. The Sexpions and Pompons hardly come up in any Countrie at due tymc of the yeere, without a labour, cost and diligence of the Gar- dener in hastning then forward, nor these causeth wel to spreade yselde, before the great heat of the yeere become, which season, some yeare, hapneth diverse and intermeded with colde, and either over drye, or a- ver moyst, which much hinder the ripening of them in the harvest time and towards the byntage. For which cause the Gardener ought to ha- sten the fruities forward by dung, and heate of the beds, which alwaies procure a more helthe to persons. The seedes of Sexpions to be onely fcat to the Earth, ought to be suche, which bee hauing bin kepte within the fruite, unto the full ripeness of the same: for these then taken sooth of the Sexlon be more worth, a reserve in the the proper substance within the bodiues. If the owner would possesse the fruities of the Sexion timely he ought afore to infusle the seedes in Luke warme water, for six or seven hours, and thole after to beeowe in Beddes prepared, aboute the tenth daye of Marche, well three or foure score distaunte one from the other, and the Beddes to caste well twofoure high, and so many broade, and to fyll them with the dung sperly broken, and with blacke Earth, sufficiently looke wrought togethther, for on such
The seconde parte of wise handeled, they yeeld a bigger fuller and pleasinge fruite. Cer-
taine skilful Gardeners bestow horese dung in Beds, so hot as the same
commeth both of the nable, to cause the plants faire sooner to sote
by, and they turne bywardeixe or tenne of the seetees of the pomone
wythe sharpe endes downward, as certayne do soure or suie of them to
come by) and those they lightly cover oner, wyth much beating or tre-
ding the Earth downe on them. Rustius in his Husbandry, wolde they
the seetees, both of the Mellon and Pompon, to be thinne set in beds, in
 suche manner, that the seetees be placed well two foure aunder, and
the places well digged and diligentie turned in wythe synce dung, for
the plantes joye in a libertie, that they may spreave at wynde theer and
there, and are greatly holpen by other Herbes growinge among them, as the Cucumbers are, so that they shall neede but little ra-
ting and pluckynge away of other Herbes.

After these, for daunger of the colder and frostes, the owner may con-
ter the plantes and Beddes, with light mattresses made of strawe, or
wythe mates sprave on rodde, sooped by wyth foordes at eache
corner of the Beddes, yrhee may for a seemlyer light, lypo ab罹ade
bozdes or Tables on pillers or other shapes of stone, let at eche cor-
ner of the Beddes, in suche manner, that the bozdes may bee lifted off,
when the Sunne shyneth hotte, and lette oner agayne, at the going
downe of the Sunne yr when the colder appe is see.

And soone as the Mellon hath yeelded leaves sufficiente greate,
the Gardener ought to waters the same gentle and solite, wyth
alyce sharpened at the ende hangyng forth, and broade at the
other ende (reelying wythin the Potte yr Dihe ful of water) whiche on
suche wyse continually movilene, by the droppes falling the Earth
very drye.

The Melons further grown, the owner ought to remove, and
sette the plantes agayne, when the fruites are yeelded to beyge as
Onges, and this especially musle bee done after the mydodes
of Maye, when as the color of the pearce is well spente, that o-
therwyle myght hinder the growth of them, and lette well bee some
distancie one from the other, in Beds diligently dunged and labore.

The Pompons purchase a far greater healethesse, and pleasante in
taste, if the seetees afofe be kepned for thre days in water wyll mixed
with
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

with Sugar, oz in water and Honey named Hulse, and in like manner if fruites are found sweete in the eating, if the seeds steeped in new Cow milke, be then set in well dressed Beds.

The Pompons in like manner will obtaine a savour of Roses, if the seeds afores be layed among dye Rose-leaves for twentie oz thirty dayes together, and those after with the leaves, lette in well dressed beds, oz. & seeds steeped in Rose water, oz. other odoferous lioure, which after the drying in a Shadow, then as afores bittered, committed to the erth.

As the worthy Authour Florentinus in his Grecke instructions of Husbandrie writeth, and after hym the lyke that worthy Rutilius.

Here I thinke it a matter not to bee omitted, that Cats by an earnest desire count the Pompons, for which cause the owners have a care to loake diligently thereunto.

To procure Pompons to continue a long tyue without decaying oz corrupting, let the owner water the plants for a time, with the iuyce of Houselecke.

The other matters to be learned, are fully taught in the secrets of the Cucumbers & Gourdes, where many devises are bittered, that may be used common. As if the owner would enjoy timely fruites, and having strange sortes on them, big, lacatine, and without seeds, let him diligently reade and consider the former Chapters, both of the Cucumber and Gourde.

The Mellons and Pompons ought then to bee gathered, when the stalkes begun to feeld, and the fruites to prcleve a pleasante savour in the eating, at whiche tyue the owner muste diligentlie take heed of Cattes, that have an earnest love and desire to them, as afores is bittered.

Also the Gardener ought to conceive, that those named the wynter Pompons, do never growe to a full ripenesse on their beds, and for that cause, to procure them speedily to ryppen, bee must (after the gathering) hang them by in the rofe of the house, and eate of those, when they appeare yellowe within.

The Physicke commodities of the Pompons and Mellons.

The learned report, that the Mellons cole and moisten in the leconde degree, yet those seed sweete in taste, are temperatly cole. The seeds also are used in medicine, and possesse the same propertie.
The seconde parte of

Diocles Caristius (in libris salubrium) uttereth, the Pompon to bee ease of digestion, and to comfort very muche the heart, yet the same yeleteth but a small increase to the bodie.

Diphilus reporteth that the meate of the Pompon doth make fat, yet very hardily digested, through colonelle myxed with the moisture of the same, besides it rendereth a small nourishmente, and hardly moueth the bellie.

Phenias reporteth, that the Pompon must be eaten after the stomacke is emptie, for that this otherwise is lightly converted into those humours, which of the same occasion hinder digestion, through the preeminence that it then obtaineth in the receptacle of the meate or stomacke.

Therefore he willeth the Pompons, to be eaten with a falling stomacke, and to pause from eating any other meate, untill this in the stomacke be halfe digested.

Diphilus writeth, that the Pompons eaten, do greatly asswage unnatuarall heates of the stomacke, and mitigate wicked Agues.

Galen reporteth, that all kindes of Pompons, have the property of cooling, and enjoy a large moisture, yet those not without a manyselfe qualitative of cleansing, in that the feuds marvellously cleanse the face of sun burning, of pimple, and soule spottes.

This Author further addeth, that the same both yeelde and cause a wicked iuyce, although it may sometimes be well digested of the stomacke.

Besides he affirmeth the same to cause Choler, and to yeelde the plentiful of moisture out of order.

The Pompons ought to bee eaten for the first meate, but in suche maner that such which are feumatik to drink olde wine after the same, & the Cholericke, to drinke some soure or tarte thing after it, for on such wise handeled, is all manner of harme avoyped.

For this kind of meate doth lightly alter into Choller, or seume, for which cause the ouer sweete Pompon doth offende the Cholericke, and the fruite burppe the seumaticke.

Many worthy men prefer the long Pompons before the rounde, yet do all the kyndes moue or lose the bellie, and cause vnine, so that they shalbe ripe. For which cause they are judged profitable for the kidneye.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

neys, but the seeds more ample, in so much that stones there prepared they marvellously expel.

The outward vine of the Pompon applied to the forehead doth effectually assuage and stay the running of the eyes.

Such which have a hotte stomake, and encumbered with Choller, are greatly harmed, if they drinke wine after the eating of the same, in that of the dower nature it is lightly caused, and the wine immediately increaseth it more, and causeth a sharper humoure in suche bodies, and apte to bumptie: ya the this also extenuate, grosse and clammye humours, yet doeth it well agree, that the heatmaticke eate of the Pompon, for as muche as in the same is a substante tender and soluble, that is, the same which is next to the seede, for this doeth not lightly corrupt.

The persons whych eate of the Pompuns, maye not immediately eate any other meate after the, in that those both corrupt, and alter the same eaten.

Al the kyndes of Pompuns provoke vomytynge, in bodies prepared, excepte the meate enjoying a good tyme, be eaten immediately upon, for they on such wise, move the speedier downwarde.

The greater number of Phisitons write, that those eaten,both mysterie the venerial aff, and do abate the genetall seede.

The seeds properly cleanse the face, if the skinne be sundrye tymes washed with the decoction of them, the Mellons as Galen reporteth (in lib.de facultatibus alimentorum) have the propertie of cleansing, for which cause they may aptly cleanse sundy spots, pimples, and other foule spots both on the face and body.

The seeds of the Mellon cleane picked from theye upper skyn, and diligently brought to powder with Beane sloure, thys after the artely myring with Rosewater, and dyed in the sunne like cakes, dissolve in Fayce water, washing the face sundrye tymes with it: for this marvellous ly cleanseth, and procureth with wine a cleare face, pe the same mightily disperseth all foule spots on the skinne.

The seeds also have the propertie of causing vynce, pe the seeds purge both the Lopnes & kidneys, but the seeds more ample in the Lopnes, than in the Bladder, so 2 a mightier remedie muste bee invented for the stone of the bladder, than for the stone of the Lopnes and kyndes.

Gg.ii. The
The second parte of

The roots of the Mellons, not only cleanse, but heale the blcers full of matter, being applyed with honey in plaster soone.

Many there be, which eat the Mellon with vinerger, but to it they adde and myre, the Pennypriall and Onyons, by which the harmful force of the colde, might so be tempered.

Dyphilus writeth, that a little piece of the Mellone put into a potte with meat, causeth the spredier boyling of the Pettle or Mustardseeds or the flyppe of the figge tree, on such wise ordered.

The commended helps of the distilled water of the Mellons.

The best tyme for the distilling of Mellons, is when they bee thoroughly ripe, which the seade small, distill after arte, aboute the Harvest time.

The distilled water of the Mellons drunke, helpeth singularly the stone, procureth byne, and clenseth the kyndes, the rather, being boxed both morning and evening, for three or foure weekes together, into the quantitie of three or foure ounces at a time.

The sayde water, for a tymes drunke, not onyce cooleth the Lyuer, but cooleth and corryugyfheth all inward heates not naturall, yet theys tempered with Sugar and drunke, causeth maruellously thyrist.

The water drunke, in like manner aboute sayde, amendeth specdilye an olde coughe.

The water applyed wythout the Bodye, wyth Lynnen clothes wette in the same, not onyce expelleth the heates, but the soel-lyngs of the Bodye, whereforeuer those thal happen.

Wor-
Where above we have sufficiently wri-
ted to the apt pla-
cing, and work-
manly ordering
of the most her-
bes, and fruits,
both for the pot
and sette, and
of the benefits
for the use of phis-
ick, in this part
following (for a
further increate
and comfort of
the simple) we
purpose to en-
treat not only of
the artly placing
of sundry philick
herbes, but to what use these serve for the ayde and benefit of helthe.
And of these we intende to beginne with that worthy hearbe na-
med the Blessed Thistle (for his singular vertues) aswell against po-
tions, as the pestilente Ague, and other pestilious diseases of the hearte.
Whanke so many at this daie is very well known althoughge great
controversies have bin amongst the Lument phisitians, about the true
description of the hearbe: for both the name and forme of the hearbe, doe
declare the same to be a kinde of Thistle: yet the learned Ruellius wri-
ting of the blessed Thistle, came nearer to a truth, and faithfuller de-
scribed the forme of the herbe: in that he affirmed the same to have a big
Gg.ii;... stalke,
The seconde parte of

stalke, and leaves crisped with prickles (after the condition of the En-
dine) the flower yellowish, and seeds small, contained within the loftie
downe, (as in the other Thistles;) and that they doe late were ripe.

This hearbe named the Blessed Thistle, requireth to be sown in a
well laboured grounde, and the seeds ought to be committed to the
Earth in the firste quarter of the Moone, but those not to bee bekowes
in beds, above three fingers deep.

The Hearbe also ioyseth and well prospereth commyng up among
Wheate.

The phisicke benefits and helps of the blessed Thistle.

The hearbe of quality is hot and drye, whiche the bitter taste of the
same well demonstrateth, besides it dryeth and somewhat digellethe.

The Hearbe hathe the nature and propretie of opening, the stopping
of members, of piercing, and causing wine.

The blessed Thistle eather eaten or drunke velypureth the patience
from the mightie paine of the heade whyche beareth aboute the eyes: this
also putteth awaye giddinesse of the heade, reliefeth (by a like reason)
memory loste, the hearing, and diseases of the Lungs.

The leaves broughte to powder, and drunke in wine, consumeth
and sende forth the fleume of the stomacke, but the leaves are the better and
handsomer taken, if of the pouder pilles be made.

This in like manner purgeth the breste and bloode, and very muche
prosteth the consumption of the Lungs. The leaves boyled in Wine,
and drunke hotte, both breste gripings, pouneke soreate, breake the stone,
and helpe the monethly Lymmes.

The hearbe for a time blod, comforteth the braise and sight, not on-
ly if the same be eaten, but if the eyes also be annointed therewith.

When the Juice of the hearbe cannot be had, then let the pouder, or
the Hearbe it selfe dysped, be steued for a nighte in water, and the eyes
washed with the same. The Juice also dropped into the eyes, remo-
uth the bloude consistiug in them.

The blessed Thistle refraineth or stoppeth the bleeding of the nose, or
mouth, if the hearbe be applied to the place, from wherence it runneth.

The pouder of the same hearbe purgeth the yaula, the Jawes, and
throat,
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The herbe drunke in wine, amendeth a weakke stomacke, procureth an appetite to meate, and abateth the heate, yea this consumeth the evil bloude, and engendeth the god.

If the hearbe shall be boyled in water and drunke, the same consumeth evil humours, and preserveth the god, this boyled in wine and drunke, provoketh sweate.

The hearbe drunke boyled, or rawe with wine, breaketh the stone, the same eaten, strengtheneth the palse members, and recovereth the exulcerated Lungs.

The blessed Thistle boyled in the water of a healthfull male Child dznke, prosteth the droppis persons, healpeth the plague, and dissolveth all impostumes, yea this removeth the Toppbre and falling sickness. The pouder of the leaves, unto the quantitie of halfe a walnutte shell at a time drunke in wine, is a most presente remedy against the plague, if the same hal be receaved within foure and twentie hours space of the tymne grieveth. If wine be boyled with the hearbe, and drunke, prosteth the like: this by a like manner receaved, amendeth the rotten Fevers of the stomacke, and suche encumbred with the Feuer Quareta. The downe proceeding of the flowers of the blessed Thistle, applied on deepe cuttes, and newe woundes, both in shorte tymne cure them without paine.

The pouder of the herbe mixed with meale, and a plaiisser employed of the same with hot Vineger, helpeth the puthes and other swellings of the plague. The hearbe cureth any manner of burning, and the blisters proceeding of the same: it alsoe dyed, and mixed with the proper Juice it be applied on the places.

Thys hearbe drunke with white wine, removeth the Collique, and putteth awaye scabbes: the hearbe chawed in the mouth, amendeth a stinking breathe: the hearbe alsoe broosed, and applied on botches speedely cureth them, yea this recovereth the defeaters of womenes places, and caueth the Termes.

The bittre of venomous brestes make bee holpen, ryther with the Juice, or decoction of the herbe in water, the pouder of the hearbe eaten, or drunke, helpeth stitches in the side, and the pleurisie: this also prosp-
The seconde parte of

fech infantes incombred with the falling-sicknesse, and wassmes.

Manye worthy physicians affirm, that the pouder or Juice, or the
decotion of this herbe doth expel all manner of poplons: The example of
whiche matter, Hieronimus Tragus (in hys Herball) learnedly bettereth,
wher he reporteth, that ther was a certain yong maiden, which unane-
ting thereof, did eate poplons in an apple giuen to her, whose body in-
continence swelled, and no medicine could assuage the swelling, un-
till that the distilled water of this herbe was ministrad to her, whiche
in short tymne mitigated or abated the swelling, to the wonder of many,
so that on this wise the child was delivered from al peril of the poplons.

A like history reportad of others, that a Childe happenad to sleepe
in the sicke open mouthed, into whose mouthe an Ioder crepte and
wente downe into the bodie, but after two ounces of the distilled wa-
ter was ministrad, the Ioder incontinence crepte for, the agayne (by
the fundamente) without further harme ad hurte unto the Chylde.
Therefore against all poplons, they affirm the pouder, Juice, decoc-	ion, or distilled water of this herbe, to be a singular remedy applied ei-
ther within or without the body: But after the taking of any of thes,
the patient ought to be diligently covered with clothes, that hee maye
well sweate for three, hours space.

The soude made in garneset or the blessed Thistle, and druncke in
the tymne answerable, profitleth and healseth all the grieses before be-
tered.

The commended vertues of the distilled water of the blessed Thistle.

The time and order of distilling of the same, is that the herbe alone,
about the ende of May be distilled.

The water distilled of the blessed Thistle drunke into the quantitie
of two or three ounces at a time, both morning and evening, pargeth
away headache, comforteth memory, helpe the giddiness of the head,
and reconseth specially all the grieses of the eyes, although they bee
but washed with the same.

The soude in like manner taken, profitleth suche being in a consump-
tion of the body. The soude in like quantitie drunke both morning and
evening, breaketh the stone, and cureth any burning, by offren, applying
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

linen clothes wette in the same.

The patient molesteth with the Quartaine oz anye other Ayre, by taking three ounces of the distilled water of the hearbe salting, well a quarter of an hour before the sytte of colde beginning, and lying down to sweate, be well covered wyth clothes: Shall within certaine stites so using himselfe, be delivered either of the one oz other Ayre, the like both the decoction of the hearbe oz the powder druncke hot with wine.

Against eating Tankers, oz any other putride victers, there is scarce-ly to be found any other worther than the leaves, the Juice, decoction, oz water of the blessed Thistle. And notable diseases hath the hearbe recouered, especially in women, whose breasts were eaten and con-sumed with the Tanker, even unto the bare ribbes, by cleansing first the places wyth this water, and applying after the powder of the hearbe, which on such wise handled, healed them in shorte time.

And Bathes are profitably made of this hearbe, for the dissolving of the stone, and pronoking of the Terms.

What care and secrets ar to be lerned in the sowing and seting of the hearbe Angelica. Chap 33

The hearbe Smyrnum, which at this daye of all the phis- tions, and poticaries through out Europe is named Angelica: thys when in the first yeare it shal come up of the Seed, yeblth stalkes of a fote and a halfe high, a finger bigge, rounde, tender, smothe, and bending backe to the Earth: there also ocuiled and spreade synth into two, three, and manye tuples foure smaller stalkes oz armes, in whole topps are leaves in forme like to the leaves of the Smallesthe, but farre greater, and those divided into three partes, harpe fashioned at the ende, and groowyng unto twelve sengers in heigh and breadth, and greene all the Winter.

In the second oz thrite yere, the stemme shothe all out of the mid- dle of the leavens, and in heigh two oz sometymes three cubites, encreas- ing a within thombe bignesse for the more parte, rounde, ioynte, whitish and smothe, and as the same were sprikckled with bully spots and hollowe within, best also wyth leavens in ioynte forme, much le- sse than the abouesaid. Thys also hathe little branches, and certaine

By, stemmes
The seconde parte of

fennues shooting south, in whole toppe are greate fustes, well line of fire ynesches broade, and those in some imbode dround, and full of whi-
tish the floures, in which do alter succeede two seedes, coniopped togeth-
ther, long, cornered, and of an ashe white colour: those also contained
within the huske, be long, plaine, blacke without, white within, and
the tough kerne covered with a rinde or pillying sharp edged. This en-
creaseth in roote many times so bigge as the hand can claspe aboute, and
sometimes bigger, yea it rencheth for by the roote; before the fennume bee
come uppe, whyche rote encreaseth in yeares well a sote of length, or
into many parts denided, beynge blacke without, and white within,
bigge, softe, and full of Juice, where being cut fenneth forth a yellow
Juice of licoure, from the inner side of the rinde and a like licoure is con-
tained in the bynts of the leaves, but the same more wateryy

The roote, seedes and leaves possesse an ege taste, sitting the tawes,
somwhat bitter, thimne, and aromaticke or sweete smelinge.

The moste effectuons of all the partes is the proper licoure, next
the seedes, then the roote, taste the floures and leaues.

The heare Angelica sowing to be sowen in a well laboured ferte, and
the same rather dore then moiste, so the harming by woymes, af-
fer the comming up, this requirith to be diligently weeded aboute, and
sladome watered. This Angelica sowingeth and heareth fowers in the
moendys of Juyly and August.

The phisicke commodities of the Angelica.

The heare of qualite is hotte and dry in the third degree; it openeth,
extramareth, and dissolveth.

This bathe speciall properties against poplyons, it cleareth the bloud
and the bodye.

The roote is souraigne againstste the plague, and all manner of pop-
lyons, the like both the distilled water of the roote pruvalle.

The powder of the heare, in to the quantitte of half a dram, with a
dramme weighe of pure Triacle, gyuen in foure or five ounces of the
distilled water of the same, and the patient well covered to sweate,
both maruellously helpe the infection of the plague, and sodaine agues
of sweating.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

And for lack of the Triacle, may a whole dramme of the powder be ministered.

The root of the hearbe (after the infusling in vineger) applied to the note, or the powder of the root drunk sometimes failing in wine, very muche auaileth agaynste a pestilent appse.

The distilled water of the Angelica, or powder of the root, ceaseth gripings of the belly proceeding of colde, if the belly otherwise be not constitute. To be briefe, the distilled water and powder of the root, recouereth all inward grieves of the body, and in the pleurisie or stitches of the sides, this is probatly ministered. The powder of the Angelica (as some write the distilled water of the hearbe, helpeth ruptures, and the diseases of the Lungs, it putteth away gripings of the belly, amendeth the strangury, sendeth forth the pongling and Termes, and dissolveth all inwardstwellsings of the body.

The root boiled in wine, or water and honey, and drunk, pruvieth.

in all the aboue said grieves, being in due order ministered. The Juice beflowed into hollow teeth, stopeth the running of them: the water of the hearbe dropped into the cares, both like auaile in the same. This also amendereth the dimnesse of sight. The leaves of the Angelica wroughte with the leaves of Rue and Honey in plастer forme, and the same workmanly applied, doeth not onely heale the bit of a madde Dogge, but the sting of venomous woymes. This plaster applied on the head of the patiente sickle of the ague, both in haste time biaue to it, all the heat of the feuer. The distilled water, juice, and powder of the hearbe, workmally applied in olde depe wounds, do cleanse, and regenerate, oz reme kele in the places.

The distilled water applied with linnen clothes wet in it, both maruelously assuage the ache of the hipses and goute, in that the same consumeth soft and clammy humours gathered.

Many other vertues of this hearbe maye bee gathered by the former helps visiter.

The scedes have like properties, as the root posseseth, the Wild Angelica is weaker in vertue, but boiled in wine and applied in plaster forme, doth especially cure new and olde ulcers.
The seconde parte of

What care & diligence is required in the artely sowing of the heare Valerian. Chap. 34.

The Valerian growth by with a long and high stemme, jointed and hollowe, bearing on the toppe a tuftt, and flowers purple mixed with a whitenesse, or white mixed with a rednessse, after the forme of Hygany, the roote as bigge as the little finger, and white, with many other small rootes branching in the earth, and these yeollowe of coloure, sweete in sauer, and yeilding the sower of the spike, by a certaine strengthe of the sauer. And this doth Hieronimus booke reporte, to be the true Valerian, and that rare to be founde, which for the rarenessse, is at this day lowen in many Gardens. The Valerian, cometh very well by, being bestowed in a moist and well dunged ground, and the heare after the comming by, requirith to be often watered, untiil it hath yeilded a higge stemme.

The phisicke benefits of the valerian.

The heare of qualite beateth in the thirde degree, and drieth in the beginning of the second, and the roote especiallly reuereth for the use of phisicke.

The roote of the Valerian brought to powder, and zuncke in wine, pronoketh soate and viue, the like perfozeth the roote it selfe, being zopled in Wine: yea thyss also amendeth the paine and stitches of the sides and backe.

The roote dyed may be kepte for three whole yeares, and gathered especiallly in the moneth of Auguste.

The pouder of the roote of valerian, mixed wyth the white helboz, or neelwoz, and the flowre of wheate, this in apte places laped, killethe mice. The roote zopled in white wine with fennell and parcely seeds, both mightfully pronoke the viue, colde, heallzeth the paines in the sides, and moneth the Termes.

This also pruauilet againste popson, and the plague, by drinking of it.

Certaine do boyle the roote of Valerian, with Fennell, Annise seeds, and Licourise, for the southe and straightnessse of bzeathe.
The Gardener's Labyrinth.

The Greene Herbe and freche root boiled, and applied, both mitigating the paine of the head, stage slures, and profitteth the Hyngles.

The srokes of root boiled in wine, and dropped into the eyes, procureth a clearnesse of them, healeth the great pyle in the fundament e, and other ulcers, but this especially amendeth the durnines of light, as Jerome nimus book testieth.

The worthy vertues of the distilled water of the Herbe.

The convenient time of the distillation of the same is that the rote, Herbe, and stem, with the whole substance be shpeed together, and distilled about the ende of May.

The distilled water of Valerian, drunke unto the quantitie of foure ounces at a time, both morning and euening, and linnen clothes wet in it applied upon both in shorte time amendeth ulcers, olde soares, and those causing swellings, yea thys an apeth againste the pyles, by applying linnen clothes wet in it.

The saide water drunke in like quantitie, both morning and euening profitteth the creature having any bone broken. This also helpeith a rupture, ox a bodie broken and dropped in the eyes, clereth them.

The distilled water of the valerian, drunke unto the quantitie of a sponfull at a time, every morning fasting, doth expell the long vomites in children.

Thys water drunke in like manner, as afose bittered, profitteth against pestle, and a pestilente agee, it healeth newe and olde wounds, clereth ulcers and impossumures with in the body, and removeth the ache of the hyppes.

The distilled water orderly drunke, procureth clear eyes, removeth the paine in them, and provoketh sweate, this poured into troubled wine, causeth the same clearer and purer to be drunke.

The saide water assuageth the paine of the members, proceeding of an intemperate coldenesse, by dayly annoynting the members wyth it.

Tha
The vertues of the distilled water of the rootes of Valerian.

The distillation of this water is to be wrought from the fifteneeth daye of August, into the eyght daye of the moneth of September.

This distilled water drunkke, as afose taught, doth remove poysone, and profiteth against venemous beastes.

The distylled water drunkke falling, into the quantitie of syre ounces at a time, before the sytt commeth, delivereth the Quotidian Ague.

The sayde water in like quantitie gyuen, and both annointed, and applied wyth linnen clothes wet in it, amendeth the stitches in the sides.

When two persons at variance, shal drunk a quantitie of this water out of one cuppe togethier, both after procure them friends, and loving one to the other.

The diligence required in the bestowing of the Herbe Betonie.

Chap. 35.

The Betony is an Herbe, having a slender stemme, and four square, growing in manye places a fote and a halfe hyghe, the leaues long and softe, and indented rounde aboute, like to Oken leaues, and sweete smel-ling, among the whiche, greater leaues are those, growing nigh to the roote; in the toppe of the stemmes is the leede, eared after the maner of Saurcie, the rootes spreading small, and heareth purple flowers.

The Herbe Betonie ioverteth to be sowne in a moist and cold ground, and by a bricke or stone wal to enjoy the shadow of the same, for the Herbe much delighteth to stonde in the Sunne beames.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The Phisicke commodities of the Herbe Bitonic.

The Herbe Betony (after the minde of the learned) is hotte and dyse in the first degree compleat, oz in the myddle of the seconde, and hath the nature of cutting-asunder, which is manieff of the taste, that is soure and somewhat bitter.

The Herbe boyled with the flourues in wynne and drunke, staketh belching, the rawnesse of stomack amendeth, and the soure restlings correcceth. The self same may the distilled water, oz a confession made of the flourues wyth luyer, oz the powder of the dyse Herbe it selfe, oz ministred with Honye.

The Herbe drunke in wynne, very muche profitteth the diseases of the Matrice: and this, to be drunke, is anapplicable to all inward griefs of the body, in what manner soever the same be taken. For this given in Pulle bineger unto pytanitestate of a dramme, profitteth in the clende forth of y harnesful humors of y stomack, luyer, mille, kidnes, bladder & matrice.

The person which seareth to have drunke poison, by takynge a dram waghst of powder in wynne, salve delivered of the harne, both by wynne and seige.

The Herbe (after the boylinge in water) drunke, profitteth the Phrenetike persons, suche having the falling sickness, the Paulise, and ache of the Hyppes.

The Herbe helpheth digestion, if any after supper, eateth unto the bignesse of a beare of the same, being afoxe boyled in Honye, this also steeped in wynne for a night, and drunke, staketh vomiting.

The Herbe boyled in wynne and drunke, expelleth the Lygue, and ministred to the waghst of two drammes with Hidromel, lendeth forth the water betweene the shyme, and many humours.

The powder of the Herbe to the waghst of a dramme drunke with wynne doth speedily helpe the Jaundice, and lendeth downe the Terms.

The Betony boyled in wynne and steeped, if with three drammes of (Piper nigra Galen) myxed and drunke taffing gentilly purgeth the belly. The Herbe boyled with Honye, recornreth the consumption of the body, and materie spittings of the Lungs.
The seconde parte of

The Herbe bruised, and applied in plaster to the hurt of the head, as witnesseth Apuleius, doth by a marvellous speedinesse close and heale the same, yea this hath such a propertie, that it fasteneth broken bones, and by his force draweth pieces forth, and dissootheth the clotted bloud.

The ponder of the herbe given to the weight of a dramme in wine, stopeth the spitting up of bloud.

The leaves bruised & applied in plaster to the hurt of the eyes, both speedily helpe the eyes bruised or hurt by a strike: the rotes also of the Herbe boiled to a third part in water, and the eyes suppled to the same water, doe speedily remove the payne of them.

The twice of the Herbe dropped into the cures wyth the oyle of Roses remoueth all manner of payne in them, the same amendeth the hardnesse of feching breath, if the breast be annoyped therewith. The Herbe eaten, cause the clearnesse of the sight.

The Bytonie boiled in olde wyne and vineger, into the consumption of a thyd part, and gargelled in the mouth, remoueth twotch.

This dünke in wine recouereth an euil colour of the body, the same boiled in wine and dünke, they affirme of experience to profit the diseases of the Wylte.

The eating of two ounces of the powder with Hony to right dayes together, alwasheth the cough, two drammes of Betonye and one of Plantaine, ministrad with foure ounces of warme water before the fit of colde, putteth away the cotidiane.

Three drammes of the powder, with one ounce of pure Hony, giuen in three ounces of warme water, before and comming, both maruellously remoueth the site of the Tertian and quartayne ague.

For grieue of the bladder, take soure drammes of Bytonie, of Parsely rotes three scruples boiled, but the rotes of Parsely afose boiled in a pyrre of water unto the consumption of the halse, and then the Bytony added to, and giuen to drinke, which so deliuereth the payne, that never after it commeth againe.

The Bytony dünke in wine, dissolueth the stone, & helpeyth al painfull grieues of the bladder, yea this is moste effectuouse in the strangurie; certaine preswade, for a singular remedy against the stone, to dünke the powders of Bytony, bervagne, and yarrow by equal portions in water. The
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The roots of Bitony boiled with the leaves unto a third part away, and drunk in water, with the herbe applied alone, doe marvelously assuage (of experience known) the pain of the Gout. The leaves heated betweene two new Tylcs, and applied to the Soecheade, do mitigate the griefe of the eyes and stay the running of them, in that this among the other herbes, which they apply to the head, obtayneth a principalitie.

The commendèd vertues of the distillèd water of Betonie.

The time of gathering, and distilling the Betonie, with the whole substance, is about the end of Maye.

The distillèd water of Bitony, as Hieronymus Brunswicensis, a most expert Herbarian witnessth, drunk unto the quantity of four ounces at a tyme, both morning, none, and euring, putteth away the drop- lie, Jaundice, and any ague.

The distillèd water helpeth the diseases of the kidneys, mylke, and Lungs, and all those griefes tosoxe offerèd: the water either drunk or applied on the places with linen clothes wet in it, if the cuit or griev shall appeare without the body.

The skill and diligence required in the artly bellowing.

The Herbe Lonage.

Chap. 36.

The Lonage ispyeth to growe by Wayes, and under the Einclyng of an house, it also prospereth in shadowy places, but especiallly delighteth to growe neare to a running water.

Thys in the growing, tendeth by a long and tender stem, like to the Dill, byntre, with leaves rounde about like to the Mepiotte, sweete sanouring, tenderer and softer, towards the toppe smaller and much more vnedide. In the toppe of the stem growth a touffe, in which consisteth the seede, blacke, hard, and long, like to the Fennel seed being sharpe in tass, sweete in smeling, it also bærith a yellow flower, hath a pale roote within, but black without, sharpe, sweete sanouring, tender, sul of inyce, and byting the tawes.
The second part of

The Herbe for his sweete savour is used in bathes, but the seede is of greater estate in medicine.

The Phisicke benefits of the Herbe Louage.

This Herbe of qualitie is hotte and drye, in the third degree, the seeds endure in strength and vertue for three yeares.

The drye cote bursed hatheth the stomacke, helpest digestion, expelleteth superfluous humours, and drunk in wine, butto the weight of halfe a dramme at a tyme, caseth all inwarde griefes, this also expelleth poisons, caseth wine and the Terms, and perfourmeth the like matters, which the Angelica doth.

The Herbe bopled in wine or water, and drunk, openeth the stopping of the Liver and milte, the Herbe bursed and myred with Cummynge very much profeth, if the same be drunk in wine, for this recouereth the stomacke, and expelleth noyons winde on out of the bowelles.

The herbe Louage with Galingale and Cinnamon boiled in wine, and drunkke with a fasting stomacche, amended the diseases of the stomacche, milte, and bowellles, a powder like to an Elegema prepared of the Louage seedes, Cinnamon, Raponticke, and Galingale, with su- gar in equall proportion mixed, and drunkke in wine, anapleth unto the aboue sayde diseases.

If anye drunkke a quantite of the Louage seedes, in wine fasting, procureth the person to purge both upward and downward, the seedes after the boiling, given vp in glister soisme, both greatly ease the person painede with the Gonie in the face.

The Seedes choppd for a night in white wine, and drunkke fasting, doe mightily dray downe the Terms, yet are the seedes of themselves overseizable unto the use of medicine inward, in that they miniestre or applied in plainister soisme, both breake and open bleers, ye expell migh- tily the dece pes pomeing.

For which cause the strength of those seedes must be tempered by a like weight of the Fennel and Inys seedes, which on such wise miniestre worketh his property in the bodie without harme.

But the seedes may safely be applied without the bodie in any ma- ner, without any other addition to them.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The Louage seuces boyled sweetly in wine, do asswage the gryppings of the belly and bowels, remove the swelling of the stomacke, digest the humours of the stomacke, cure the bite of venemous worms, procure wine and the Termes.

A bath made of the Louage, Rosemary, Peniceroyall, Sage, Cat-mynce, Cinnamonyl, Wellypole, the Cyntone steechads, Mogworte, and Fenigreke, these together boyled in wine and setting over the flame to sweate, not only openeth the poares of the body, and draweth forth evil humours, but dissolvet the stone, procureth wine and the Termes healeth the Cramp, proceeding of the suinne of body, the paine of the Gout, the Palsetting, the kings evil, and heareth all the inner members.

The wort bruised and applied in playster forme, both greatly anvs on the bite of a mad dog, and venemous wozome, in that the same both mptigareth and expellecth popson.

The commended vertues of the distilled water of Louage.

The time of the distillation of the same is, that the leaves upon the stems, be distilled in the middle of May.

The distilled water of the Louage drunkone morning and evening, into the quantity of two or three ounces at a tyme, doth in short time helpe then, paaineth with stiches aboute the breast and stoes, removeth the griese of the stone in the Lopynes and bladder, cleareth the boarsnulle of voyce, and putteth awaye the daungerous swelling of the throat, by washing and applying on the same, linnen clothes wette in it.

The distilled water assuageth the dwelling of the head, and the aking of the same, if linnen clothes wette in it, be applied upon, it procureth a white and louely countenaunce, if the same be diligently washed, both morning and evening with the water.

This helpe the pusses, and removeth proceeding of heat, haungh commonly from the knee downwarde, by applying linnen clothes wet in it, that cease the heat and cureth the pusses.

This cureth the Cancer of the mouth, if it be often washed with the same, and that at echetyme, the powder of the Barberie wort be sprinkled upon.
The seconde parte of

This also cureth the griece, and eulceration of women's places, if these be washed therewith: for three or four times a day the same doth the paper water persoume if linnen clothes wet in it, be sundrie tymes applied upon.

What care and skill is required in the bestowing of the Herbe Elecampane.

Chap. 37.

The Herbe Elecampane growth by a long stein, big, and mossie, the leaves with mossie bears on the one side on the toppe of the stein, being many times a mans heigh, is a bigge yeallowe flource growing, in which the seeds are contained, and those by feeling procure yche.

The root within the earth reddish without, and white within, bigge, harpe in tace, and sweete smelling. The root is digged by at the beginning of sommer, and speed, dyed in the lune.

This especially flourisheth in the month of July.

The Elecampane may not be taken, in that the seeds bestowe in bees prosper not, but rather let the yong buds broken tenderly from the root in earth well dunged and laboured afofe. And those beginne to set in the moneth of Februare, wel three root a sodder, one from the other, in that those sende forth bigge leaves, and long rootes spreading in the Earth.

The Phisicke commodities of the Elecampane.

The Elecampane of qualitie heatheth in the end of the thirde degree, and moysteth in the first.

The powder of the dye rote mixed with pure Honpe, and dyed in forme of an Eclega, aniseth the cough, grore also of the Elecampane (artelye prepared ) defendeth the Lungs of euyll humours, remedy the ache of the Hippes and joyntes, and sickenesse proceeding of a colde cause.

This expelleth the grosse humours in man, and ausegeth the ache of the Hucklebones, boged also in wine, and mixed with Suger in the
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

the drinking, amendeth that hard fetching of breath by the necke espe-
cially holden upright, and procureth bine.

The powder of the cote of urine, in like manner sendeth downe the
Termes, and this is profitably ministr'd against poyson, and the bite
of venemous woures and beastes.

The cote candied with honey or sugar, is said very muche to pre-
vaile against the danger of a pestilent sphe, being afore eaten, for
where cause (the rawe cote of manye), is eaten in the plague time.

The cote of the Elecampane, is candied after this maner, by pluck-
ing the cote out of the earth in the moneth of October, at what
the same is grown to a ful ripeness, whiche then is to bee rubbed and
cleamed with a course bane cloth, after this scraped faire with a sharpe
knife, and those cotes which are bigge, to bee sliced into three or some
pieces to long as a finger, which after the puttynge into a brasse chafcr,
to be feuerly boyled with vynegar, but in such maner, as the pieces burn
not to the shes or botome of the chafcr: Within three dayes after the
boylinge, they are to be dried in the Sun, and then bellowed into a newe
earthen potte, well pitched about, on which a pleasante Cuite poured
to soke them in, and soze of the herbe Sauerie pressed down upon them;
whiche done, the mouth of the pot to be diligently stopped with a skin
or thicke parchement.

The cotes may otherwise be ordered in scraping them cleane, and
after the cutting of them into two or three pieces, well a finger long, to
let those steep in water a whole day, over hotte embers, whiche done,
to boyle the pieces two or three times over, in as muche weight of ho-
oney or sugar.

The conserve of the Elecampane cote, maye bee made by cleasing
and scraping the cote in the maner above taught: Whiche done, to cut
them into shynk round pieces, letting them soke in water, over the hotte
embers, for a long space, and to boyle them untill the liquisce be all wa-
sted, then to beare those in a stone inoxter, lettyng them after to pass
through a strainer or linnen clothe: this done to boyle the whole with
a like weight of honey or sugar, two or three times over.

All other cotes may in like manner bee candied, and made into con-
serve, but for pleasamity in the eating, if to the conserve a quantitie
of Sinamom bee added.
The seconde parte of

The same also they name to be canded, when the rote or the thing canded, remaineth whole after the canding, but the conserve in a contrary manner remagneth nor whole, in that the same is beaten small, to the making of it.

The leaes of the Elecampane boyled in wine, and a platter made of the same, applied to weake and loute members, both to muche heate them, that in shorte time they recouer strength and health.

The Elecampane putteth away ye and heavinesse, comforteth the hearte, and sendeth forth the superfluous humours by urine: this also (after the minde of Hippocrates) caueth mirth.

The herbe defendeth and preserveth the skine of the face, and like garnisheth the whole body with a continualla heavinesse, the wine also of the Elecampane made, healeth colde members, the same drunkne orderly, helpeth all the diseases which are abose bretted.

Here note, that all wines boyled or made of the Herbes, doe more princaple in the morning, than at evening.

The Elecampane boiled with Pellitory, and mixed with oyle, applicate to the belly, caueth the gripings of the bowells, and the same applied under the paine, removeth and helpeth the strangury.

The worthy vertues of the distilled water of the leaves of the Elecampane.

The time answerable to the distillation is, that the Herbe and rote thred together be distilled in the ende of May.

This water drunkke morning and evening, for five or sixe dayes together, to the quantitie of an eygghell full at a tyme, expelleth the grieft of the stone.

The distilled water drunkke in the same manner, or a quantitie be-slowed in drinke, helpeles the person broken: the same also drunkke, and the heade anointeth therewith, in suche manner as the same may bye in, greatly comforteth the heade.

The distilled water drunkke morning and evening for certaine dayes together, comforteth and strengtheneth the somacke, amendeth the hard fetching of breath, the couethe, pleuritic, popson, the stone, and terme in women.
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The distilled water strengtheneth the members annointed therewith, and the more by dayly drinking thereof. This also expelleth the stone of the kidneys and bladder, and the same cleereth the parts of the body, and causeth urine, by drinking of it morning and evening, for certaine days together.

The commendeth vertues of the distilled water of the roote.

The root of the Elecampane is to be distilled about the end of May, or from the moneth of July, unto September.

The distilled water of the same drunke many days together, unto thequantite of two or three ounces at a time, healeth an inner rupture. The distilled water drunke in the saide manner, helpeth the stone, provoketh the Termes in women, assuageth the griece of the stone, and provoketh urine: yea this drunke in the aboue saide manner, sendeth the deade yongling out of the mothers wombe.

The distilled water either drunke or applied with linen clothes wet in it, removeth the swelling of women's places: the fayre water also drunke or applied with linen clothes, assuageth the swelling of the testicles, and only this drunke often, both amende them.

The distilled water drunke sundry days unto the quantite aboue saide, both morning and evening, easeth the coughe, and consumeth the grosse and clammy humours about the stomacke.

The care in the bellowing of the heare Bepperwoote.

Chap. 58.

He Bepperwoote is a seemly heare, yeilding leaves greater and broader, than the peache, or Bape tree, and those thicker, greener, & softer, the herbe also growing a foot and a half; and sometimnes, two foot high, with a stiffe and rounce steeme, bearyng on the top white and very small floures, after these a small seede and long roote.

The leaves are doyze, and bite in taste like pepper on the tongue, so which cause this is rightly named Bepperwoote. Thys groweth every Where in Gardens, and well ordered in the ground, endureth for two years.
The seconde parte of

yeres, in certaine places also (as witnesseth Ruellius) it continueth greene tenne yeares. It flouriseth o2 bearsth flores in the moneth of June, and July, and necte yeeldeth the seede.

The hearbe Pepperwozte oughte to bee sette before the beginning of Marche, after the growing up, to be clippd and cutte like the Stius, but this not ofte: after the fift day of November, the hearbe ought not to be cut, leaflfe it perisheeth o2 zieith throughghe the colde season ensuing. The hearbe prospereth and continueth two yeares, if the same be well dunged aboue, and diligently weeded.

The phisiche benefits of the hearbe Pepperwozte.

The hearbe of qualitie heateth and zieteth in third degree, as Brunfelsius reporteth, but Galen affirmeth the Pepperwozte to be hotte, as the Cresses is, in the fourthe degree, yet lesser zieteth then it, and the leaues of this hearbe doth by property erulcerate: the nature also of the Hearbe, is to cutte and extenuate the meate receyued, and clammy humours.

The Pepperwozte is not to be scld or taken inward without milke, and it hath the like properties as the Cresses, whiche after the manner of condite things, muste be condite with milke and salt. And the same may bee made after this manner, by infuling the freche leaues in newe milke: and after the thirde daye, the whey pressd sozthe, to whiche then greene Savery, the dye seedes of Capiander, Dill, time, and parsley mixed, and diligently beaten together, thes well sodden and strained, to adde to much salt, as shall sussife.

Seing the leaues possesseth suche a sharpnesse (as Dioscorides reporteth) that they doe erulcerate partes withyn, fo that cause maye they aptely serue unto erulcerating in the paine of the hippes, if after the bussing with an Elecampane rote, it be layd to the place a quarter of an houre. And this in the like manner lying to assuageth the swelling of the Milke.

The rote beate with barrows grease, or with the Elecampane rote, and applied in plaister forme on the hippes grieved, doth deliver the ache in Wozte time.

This amendeth the skynne of the face, by erulcerating, to that the same
The Gardeners Labyrinth.

The hearbe Celondyne shooteth up a cote and a halfe high, and sometymes is more flender of stem, bearing many leaves, and those like to the Crowfoote, but softer and to a yellowish colour tending, yeelding also a yellow flour like to the Violet.

The juice in the hearbe of yellowe colour to Saffron, biting the tongue, sowe, somewhat bitter and strong favouring. The cote above all one, but within the earth theede into many yellow hearpe cotes: it commonly groweth in Shadowie places, by wallies and in slone heapes: this floresseeth at the comming of the Swallowes, and all the Sommer, but it withereth at the departure of them.

The Celondine commeth up in any earth, yet dothe the same more top bestowed in a shadowie place, and the seedes ought tobe committed to the Earth in the moneth of February, which after the comming tyme, will endure for two yeares, if after the shedding of the seedes, the stemmes be cutte away, well soure singes above the cotes.

The phisical benefits of the Celondine.

The Celondine is of qualitie hotte and drye, in the third degree absolut: but Placertius affirmeth the hearbe to be hotte and drye in the forthe degree. Fourt things are preserved of this hearbe, as the leaves with the stemme, the cotes, seedes, and Juice.

The Juice of the herbe boil'd in a Copper vessell with hony on the coles, and dropped into the cies, prooueth a clearnesse of them, and puteth away the dinnellesse of sighte.

The Juice mixed with salt Armoniacke, and dropped into the cies, erroueth the pinne and webbe growen on them, and causeth a clearnesse.
The second parte of

nays of light. The heare with the flourers diligently beaten, boiling them after in water, and that water boyled, pour into a pote, setting the same againe over the fire, and well cinning it in the boyling: when the lioure begynneth to leethe our, straie it bene after through a linen clothe, whyche kepe close stopped in a glasse or a pote to bile: for this dropped in the eyes, removeth the dimmesse of lighte.

The Jynce of the root cleareth the keappe, if any anointeth the places therewith, and the patient after taketh the Sirrope of Functorie for nine dayes together, both morning and euening, whyche wythout doubt recovereth and healeth the same.

The Jynce is to be purchased in Maye, as well on of the rootes as leaues and floowers beaten together, and pressed forth, whiche after the dyng in the Matte, to be boyled into little pastyes.

The roote of the Celonbine, boyled in white wine with Annice sedes, and opynke falling, delivereth the Jaundice through stopping the body, and applied (after the boyling in wine) oz chewed in the monthe, assuageth the toothache.

A handefull of the Celonbine purged, boyled in an equall quantitie of Rose water, and strained, to which an ounce and halfe of Triacle added, is a most effectuose remedy against the plague.

The roote boyled in wine, and applied in plaister forme on the shinges of letters, speedely healeth them, the herbe bruised (as Platerarius reporteth) boyled in wine, and applied upon, oz a sponge wette in the saide decoction: remoueth the Cholickie passion. The pouder of the roote, sprinkled on woundes and bleers, both cleanseth and healeth them.

For the Canker of the mouth, bone, oz Synewes, the pouder of the saide roote, with the pouder of roses wrought togethether with vineger, and boyled unto a meane thicknessesse, like to mustard, and the cankerous partes annointed with it, both Muches availe.

For prynokying of the Ternies, and cleansing the matrix, let a so ment be often applied with the water of the decoction of the same.

The commended vertues of the distille water of Celonbine.

The time of gathering and distilling the Celonbine is, that the herbe with the whole substaunce be small shred, and distilled in the middle of
ble of May.

The distilled water drunke unto the quantitie of soure ounces at a
time, both the morning and evening, expelleth the yeowe Jaundice: this
drunke in the like manner, nauiseth against the gripings of the belly.

The distilled water drunke in the abovesayde manner, mitigat-
teth the ague, and remoueth scabbes caused of color, if they often be ba-
thed oz coupleth with it.

The distilled water drunke unto the quantitie of two ounces at a
time, either twice, or thrice a daye, proviseth unto the shopping of the
liner, and milte.

This water droppeth into the eyes, correcteth the pinne and webbe,
purrieth away the redulence of them, and causereth a sharpe and redy light.

If the mouth be washed with the same water, it easeseth the tooth-
ache, and purrieth away spots of the face, if the face be washed with
this water.

The distilled water dyest, and healeth a Cancer, pea Fissula also,
and remoueth pestilent pushes, if a linnen cloth wette in it be applied
on the places twice or thrice a daye.

The care in the bestowing of the hearebe Filipendula.
Chap.40.

He hearebe Filipendula groweth in stone, and roughe
places, as on hills, bearing a leafe like to the wilde parsel-
ney, or Parsley, the sinister bigge, and a sort of som-
what more in heighe, yelopyn on the toppe a white
flower, in the mouth of July, after that the Seedes like
to the Orache, and a bigge rope, out of which many round heades or
kerelles growe.

The rote ought to be digged vp in the ende of harnell, whyche end-
durthy for tenne yeares.

The Filipendula commeth well vppe in anye Earth, yet doeth
the hearebe moze ioy, being sowen oz sette in a stonye oz granellie
grounde: the Seedes require to be committed to the Earth in the mo-
nth of April, and to be like oordered, after the Rooting by in the weeding
and watering as afose taught of the other hearebes.
K.13.  The
The phisick commodities of the beare Filipendula.

The Filipendula of qualitie is hotte and drye in the thirde degree, which (his vehement bitterness) sufficiently declareth.

The seede, leaves, and seedmint of the Filipendula, dyunke in wine, and homy boyled togyther, sende downe the after burden, and furthereth the birth of childe.

The roote of the Filipendula brought to pouder, and drunk in wine, not only helpeth the Kings cuill and strangury, but the stone, payne of the kidneys, and ache of the hippes.

The pouder of this roote taken in wine, removeth the swelling and soldeenesse of stomacke, healpeth the hardinesse of setching breath, and suche shote winded, peal all sicknesses which proceede of a colde cause.

The meale of this roote mired with meate and given to eate, recouereth the falling sickenesse, by sundrye dayes using.

Against the hardinesse of setching breath, take this pouder, and Gentian in like waight, and use the same in meate, for this without doubt saileth in shote time.

The commended vertues of the distilled water of Filipendula.

The chosen time for the distilling of it is, that the whole herbe with the roote be finely mized togethyr and distilled in the ende of May.

The distilled water of Filipendula, dyunke unto the quantitie of three ounces at a time, bothe morning and evening, recouereth the plague.

The saide water dyunke unto the quantitie of four oz. like ounces at a time, saileth against poyslon, if a man by happe hath eaten oz. dyunke poyslon.

The distilled water dyunke unto the quantitie of four ounces at a time, bothe morning and evening, dissolvyth and cureth the stone of the kidneys, and bladder.

FINIS.
A necessary Table to the second part
of this Boke, briefly shewynge the Physical operations
of every herbe and plant therein conteyned, with
the vertues of their distilled waters.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>A</th>
<th>B</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Angelica curseth persons, cleareth blood, and preserveth the body against the plague.</td>
<td>Tere looseth the belly, provoketh urine, purgeth the body of evil humours, it helpeth the swelling, the paine of the cares, the paine of the gumses, it procureth heat to grow, and kill eth loose, nes, and dandrie, it healeth wheezes, blisteres of scaling or burning, gipros of belly, slayeth a luke belly, diueth away the worms of the belly, helseth the obstructions of fopings of the licking, the corrupted Sylene, and the fhingies.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angelica assugeth the ache of the hiphers, and the Goute, it curseth new and olde blisters.</td>
<td>Angelica assugeth againef the pox, the plague, and killeth all inwardes griefes, it helpeth ruptures, it amendeth the diminuette of light, the bit of a dogge, the heate of the feuer, deepes wounds, removeth scabs &amp;c.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artochoke resolveth the fawour of the mouth.</td>
<td>The discommodities of the Beece ; it grypefeth and byrseth the Nomack, and encreaseth evil humours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artochoke causeth urine and venereal acte.</td>
<td>Beece losteth the belly curseth the biting of a scorpion, the burning of the temples, it procureth the Vite on the mylt, it restrayneth the Temes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artochoke amendeth the hardenesse of making water, and the ranke fauw of the arme pittes.</td>
<td>Bajoce procureth gladsonnes, it helpeth the giddiaca and swimming of the head, the trembling and beating of the heart, it encreaseth memoe, and remoueth melancholie, and the kings euill, it doth only comforte.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artochoke strengeth the Nomacke, and helseth the prima places, that men childe may be coelecred.</td>
<td>Buglesse preserveth for the roughnesse of the throat and cough, it procureth gladsonnesse, it purgeth red Choler, it recovereth the Cardiaca passion, it expelleth the noisome humors of the Lungs, it remoueth the swelling of the feet, it procureth a good memory, it comforteth the heart, and engendseth good bloud.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artochoke genereth the favor of the mouth, and helseth the prima places,</td>
<td>Buglesse procureth the griefes of the vapors, it bindeth, it putteth away the fever.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artochoke strengeth the Nomacke, and helseth the prima places, that men childe may be coelecred, and the ranke fauw of the arme pittes.</td>
<td>Betonicayeth helseth and rawnesse.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
of the stomatke.

Bitterne prodrieth the diseases of the
marrice, & all inward griefes. fol.165

Bitterne purgeth all poison, & prodrieth
frenzy persons, falling sicknesses, palsy,
ache of the hips, it hetheth digestion,
saveth vomiting, it expelleth the
ague etc.

Bitterne fasteneth broken bones, dissolueth
clotted blood. fol.163

Bitterne stopeth the spitting of blood,
it helpeth the eyes bruised, and the
pains of them, it helpeth the pain of
the cures, it causeth clearness of
ight, removeth toothache, the qua-
tridian, tertian, and quarantine auge,
the grief of the bladder etc. fol.168

Bitterne alluateth the paine of the
goute etc.

Blised thistle causeth urine, helpeth
the megrin, resteth memory, and
hearing, helpeth the diseases of the
legs, purgeth scumme of the stomack
and blood, helpeth consumption of
the legs, gripings, provoketh sweat,
breaketh the stone, and helpeth the
monatly Termes. It comforteth the
braine and syght, purgeth the
blood in the eyes, stopeth the bleed-
ing at the nose, purgeth the Blun-
la, and ceaseth the Spitting of
heume.

Blised thistle helpeth a weaken
stomack, procurreth appetite, abareth
heate, consumeth culit blood, provo-
keth sweate, strengetheth the palite
members, recureth the lungs ex-
ticateth : It prodrieth against the
zoopsie, helpeth the plague, impro-
banes, rankes, and falling sicknesses,
it is a presente remedy against the
plague, the fevers of the stomack,
and the quartara: It cureth green
woundes, pusses, swellinges of the
plague, any burning, the cholicke,
scabbes, a flinking breth: It help-
eth womennes pruntes: It heal-
pest Stitches, Pleurises, and in-
santes encumbred with the fallin:
sickness.

Blised Thistle expelleth poison with
two examples.

C.

Oiewoste helpeth the hardnesse of
making water, the Lanker foaes,
the Ailers in the pappes of Wom-
men, aches in the toyns, hardnesse of
hearing.

Oiewoste procureth the monethly
course of women, it cureth the sore-
nes of eyes, it prodrieth against
the eating of venemous mushrooms,
it maketh Children to goe speedi-
per alone, cureth the Disease of
the Spine and Jaunders, it cles-
seth the scroful and leprous, it amend-
eth the voice, and grief of arteries,
it cureth the bit of a dogge, it heal-
pest the Reume, and falling of the
bulla, it helpeth the bit of a Ser-
pente 0 adder, it cureth the goute,
ivot sickness, olde ailers, purgeth
the head, draweth the terms of red-
des downe, and qualiteth inflama-
tions.

Oiewoste alluateth great swellings,
it breaketh borchers, breaketh the sted-
ding of yeare, the disease of ¥ spine,
it cureth eating ailers, canker soes,
griess of the lanches or lincs, head-
ache, a dye coughe, it drieth a week
belly.

Oiewoste hymgeth these discome-
onties, it hardeneth the belly, it
harneith the sexenatiche, and wo-
men having the Redece course on
them.

Therewill provoketh urine, and tendeth
downe 8 terms in women: it loothly
remeit, it putreth away griefings of
the belly, it engendeth wind, it kil-
teth womans in the belly, it healeth
a ranker, it ceaseth aches in the hips,
it soumouer the dandy of the head,
it healeth running soes, it healeth

---

| Table of Contents |

- Blised Thistle expelleth poisons with two examples.
- Oiewoste helpeth the hardnesse of making water, the Lanker foaes.
- Oiewoste procureth the monethly course of women, it cureth the sores of eyes.
- Oiewoste alluateth great swellings, it breaketh borchers.
- Oiewoste hymgeth these discomenties, it hardeneth the belly.
- Therewill provoketh urine, and tendeth downe 8 terms in women.
The bit of a madde dogge, it breaketh
the stone of the bladder, and prouoketh urine, it dissolveth the bloude
gathered into knobbes. fol.72.73
Chervill healthe impostumes behinde
the ears.
Cresses dyeth supernous humours;
it expelleth the dead pouling, increaseth the cough and loogeth the breasts,
it anaereth against the palsy of the
tongue. fol.73
Cresses are not to be blest alone. fol.73
Cresses restrayne the distillations
of the head, cleanse the braine, and paine of the head, helpe against the palsey,
prouoke neces, and amend the lythargic, or sleepynge out of measure:
dyeth the vulture, helpeth infections
of the head, as knobbes and dany-
dip: Nauch the going out of the fund-
dament, expelleth the round and flat
woznes in the body: these helpe the
greces of the breste, the aches of the
hips, and cresses of the lownes, pur-
chase a redier understanding & wit,
remove the Cholike proceeding of
a colde cause, helpe the Strangury,
remove the paine of the teeth, and
dothe assuage the swelling of the
nupt. fol.71.74
Carots amend a cold rumen, the pann
of the stomache, stopping of vaine,
and choulche, a dyp cough, the hard
setching of breath, the hure of the
head, remove winde, heate the stom-
ache, the stopping of the luer, the
verings of the beyp. fol.128
Lecopy cureth scabbed places, causeth
a faire skin, recouereth the stopping
of the inuer, it purreth the matriss,
helpeth the luer, y vering paris of
vaine, the kings euil, the plague,
burning-agues, pestilent pulles, the
goute proceeding of heate, and cur-
reth the hingles. fol.56.57
Celondine, the juice of the herbe cie-
reth the eyes, remoueth the Paine
and webb, being myred with salt &
Armonyack: The herbe remoueth
the distill of sighte, the lource
cleanseth the Leapsy, the roote dy-
reth away the Jaundice, and helpeth
the toothache. fol.66.67
Cresses healeth the Colicke passion, the powder of
the roote cleanseth and healtheth vices,
helpeth the Laster of the mouth,
bones or scourges, being anointed with
the flame boyled in vinger, with the
powder of rosetes.
Celondine boyled in roste water, and a
quantitie of triacle added to it flame,
is a most effectuus remedy against
the plague. fol.178
Filipendula is of quality hot, and dyp
in the thirde degree. fol.183
The leaves and Steeme of Fi-
lpenbula drunke in wynne and honey
wongled together, helpe the after
burthen, and furthereth the birth of
childe, the roote brought to powder,
helpeth the Kings euill and stran-
gurve, the stone, poune of the kid-
neres, and aches of the hipses. Ta-
kenn in wynne it remoueth the swel-
lyng and coldnesse of the stomache,
hardenesse of seething breath, and
all sickenesse proceeding of colde
causes. fol.179
The water of Filipendula being drunk
Moping and evening, into the
quantitie of three vinces at a tyme,
recouereth the plague. The flame
also being drunk four times at a
vyme is good againste popyon, and
also dissolueth and cureth the stone
of the hydrures and bladder. Fos-
lio.

B.

A divine preserueth against the stop-
ping of the luer and mylde, against
the simple & double tertian, against
the heat of y luer, against burning,
THE TABLE.

impossumes it draweth hot putres, it cureth the Cardiacke passion, it
slaveth the flux, it helpeth the ynings
cuit, the Singes, hart impossumes
and swellings, annageth headache,
the spitting of bloud, the excelse of
vesumes.

Elecampane amended the cough, the
ache of the hputies, expelletly grosse
humors,caeth the harde fethering
of breath, it procureth wine, &c. fol.172
Elecampane is profitable against poa-
son, agayneth the pestilent ayye
and plague. &c. fol.173.
Elecampane recovereth strength, hel-
peth the Neanguric, &c. fol.174.

G.

Garlike heatheth the body, extenua-
geth grosse humoures, it expelletly
woyines, cureth the bit of a Snake,
taken away blacke and blew spots.

Garlike harmeth the Cholleriche pers-
on. fol.100.
Garlike putteth away inward swell-
ings, openteth impossumes, kylleth
lyce and nites of the heade, mouthy
wine, helpeth toothache proceeding
of a cold cause, stareth the theding of
hear, cureth bicers, recovereth lippe
procureth a clere vorse, & remoweth
an old cough, correcteth the stomack
cooed, drieoth by the moisture of the
stomache, it is a preparation against
the bitte of a lestebe, relieueth the
duinesse of sight, heateth letters and
wholles: it resetheth poison, remoweth
wine, procureth Ternes, draveth
downe the after burden, cureth the
bite of a madbe dog, helpeth the de-
gesion of a colde stomache, the kings
cult, frentre persons, dwayne, it slav-
eth the heare, an olde coughe proce-
eding of a colde cause, it hiteth woz-
nes in children, expelletly the blood
woznes in bodies, it cureth the bite
of venemous things, the swellings
of the bladder, healthy bicers of the
lungs, dwayne being of a colde cause.

Garlike profeth agayneth contagious
ayes.

Gourde comforteth the stomack, looth
the bellye, helpeth the heate of the
eares, profeth leane men, purgeeth
gently, helpeth the cones of the toes,
falleneth loose teeth and helpeth the
toothache, the inflamations of the
liver and bladdder, impossumes, pro-
cureth wine, helpeth all ayyes, al-
swageth the heate of the liver, the
inflammations of infants heades, the
burning goute, the inflammations of
the eares, assuageth tumours, bicers
on the piniue places, tooeth the bel-
lye, cooleth burning feuers, helpeth
the Singes. fol.148 c.149.

L.

Lecke cureth the bit of a venomous
beaste, helpeth the difficulties of
making water, slaveth the spitting
of bloud, dulutheth the lyghte of the
eyes, offendeth the stomacke, fol.86.
The Juice of the Leck is deadly. fol.86
Lecce twyce bodden draveth downe
the ternes, procureth wine, obtay-
nereth a supericonous heate, slaveth
the bleeuling of the nose, caufeth vomi-
ting, and putteth away drunkennesse
being eaten rawe. fol.86.
Lecce amendeth an olde cough, and the
bicers of the lungs, healeth putres,
the grief of the eares, and tooth-
ache: it purgeth bicers, remoweth
the bloud clotted in bruised mebers,
slaveth the ayye of bloud after birth,
cleareth the bleeuling of the nose, pro-
tyseth against pynes of the hipples,
Lettuce procured the peace of the head, it peevish against the ulcerations of women's private places, lootheth the difficultines of making water, ayeeth the deliver of childe, for the spitting of blood and staying the bleeding of the nose, is very profitable, cleanseth the wounds, helpeth the ache of the hips, recovereth the wasting of the lung. fol. 87. 68

Lettuce procureth sleepe, causeth good bleed, helpeth digestion, lootheth the belly, causeth plentifulnesse of milke in the breasts, harpeneth the sight, cooleth impostumes, helpeth the dropsy, cureseth the stinking of sperm, procureth sleepe being lande under the coveret, and procureth cholericke periwis.

Lettuce is noisome unto married men, it darketh the lyght of the eyes, it abaseth the beneficiall ace, it harneith the neuaterative: the overmuch eating of Lettuce is as periculous as Hemlocke.

Lettuce helpeth the tertian ague, it lootheth the bellye, it represseth dysenterie.

Lettuce procureth sleepe.

Lounge helpeth digestion, expelleth surperfluous humors, it easeth inward griefes, it expelleth pestilence, causeth blisse. etc.

Lounge expelleth the stone of the kidneys and bladder. etc.

Marigold helpeth the after burden of a woman, stareth the sence of pissing of blood, it alleviateth the workes, it healeth pultere, it stoppeth, it griefeth of the liver, comforteth the stomache, and procureth appetite.
The Table

Nervine of the mouth, the swelling of the thymus, it procureth a good moisture, it helpeth the cold, gout, sciatica, and rheumatic fits of snowes, it removeth the dimness of sight, and putreth away the spots and web in the eye, it causeth thirst, and provoketh the venereal aye. fol. 79.

Mustard dissolved in the falling sickness, it purgeth the brain, it cleanseth the brain from humours, removeth the swelling of the duall, and viles of the thymus, it draweth downe urine from the heade, it removeth the swelling of the face, it helpeth the suffocation of the matter, it cleanseth the aches of the teeth, commingling of coile, it breaketh the stone in the bladder, and provoke the Termes, it causeth a clear voice. fol. 79.80

Onions nourish the much, proisie the stomache, encreas Spurce in man, peculiar against popson. fol. 79.81

Onions manet an health, cure viles, remove spottes on the body, proisie the aches running, heale feelings in the thymus, a the cough, remove the griece of the stomache, open viter, clear the eyes, remove the pin and web, amend the blood, rotten eyes, remove the hearts ned away, the biting of a madde dogge.

Onions eaten rawe harm the members. fol. 98.94

Onions harme the Cholericke, and proisie the Haemastaticke person. fol. 94

Onions may the stopping of the eyes, heale viles of the priuities, pains and noise of the ears, Difterentia, griece of the Lance, the water bea of venemous things, the swellings currie against pynes of the hipped, colle.
For ms. copy of remainder of index see binder.